

The Book of 1 John

Table of Contents:

Introduction

God is Light

Chapter 1

The God Man (the Incarnation of Jesus Christ) – (1:1-4)

The Voice and Touch of God – (1:1)

Fellowship and Fullness – (1:2-4)

Fullness of Joy – Then Why do things go Bad? - (1 John 1:4)

God is Light – (1:5-10)

Chapter 2

Walking in the Light – (2:1-17)

Our Advocate - the Propitiation - (2:1-2)

Evidences /Tests of Salvation

Moral Test (Keeping His Commandments) – (2:3-6)

Social Test (Brotherly Love) – (2:7-14)

Worldliness Test (Love of the World) – (2:15-17)

The Anti-Christ's – (2:18-29)

Doctrinal Test (Who Jesus Is) – (2:21-24)

God is Love

Chapter 3

That We Should be Called Children of God – (3:1-2)

The Manner (Other World) Love – (3:1-24)

Chapter 4

Testing the Spirits: Spirit of Truth – spirit of Error (False Prophets) – (3:24 – 4:6)

Abiding in Love (Perfect Love) – (4:7 – 21)

God is Life

Chapter 5

Summation of the 4 Tests – (5:1-5)

God's Witness (Eternal Security) – (5:6-13)

Confidence in Prayer – (5:14-17)

We Know – (5:18-21)

4 Evidences/Tests of Salvation:

- Moral Test (Keeping His Commandments) – (2:3-5)
- Social Test (Brotherly Love) – (2:7-11)
- Worldliness Test (Love of the World) – (2:15-17)
- Doctrinal Test (Who Jesus Is) – (2:21-24)

Introduction

New Book / Powerful Book / Impossible not to Change

The start of a new book for us, and what a book it is, to me this is one of the most powerful books in all the Bible. I believe it is impossible to study this Book and not be changed.

Written To:

Written to Christians of All Maturity / Children – Young Men - Fathers

This book we will see is written for Christians of all ages. Christians at varying levels of spiritual growth, children, young men, and fathers; it is written to all.

(1 John 2:12 NKJV) I write to you, little children, Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.

(1 John 2:13 NKJV) I write to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, Because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, Because you have known the Father.

(1 John 2:14 NKJV) I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one.

Each Stage – Deeper Understanding / Read Regularly / God's Light – Love – Life / Stay School

As I grow, from a child to a young man, to a father, then this Book will take on a deeper meaning and understanding at each stage in my spiritual growth, therefore I need to read this Book on a regular basis. This is a book for growth, God takes His Light and will shine it on areas of our heart and say, "where are you at in this area". God will take His Love, and pour it out upon us and say, "you shall be called children of God" and this is how I want you to love, this is what love does. And throughout the book God will show us where Life is, it is in Him, so that we may know eternal life, and our joy may be full (v.4). This is a great book for spiritual growth, for Christian maturity, stay in school and watch what God will do in your life. Thus the Simple Outline of this Book.

Simple Outline of 1 John

God is Light – (Chapter 1-2)

God is Love – (Chapter 3-4)

God is Life – (Chapter 5)

Written By:

John Didn't Die Martyr / Nero – Boiled / Exiled to Patmos / Revelation

This epistle was written by John; John was the only apostle who did not die a martyr's death. They tried to kill him, church history says that Nero tried to kill him by placing him in boiling oil, but he survived it. So he was exiled to the island of Patmos where he received the Revelation, and then later released:

(Revelation 1:9 NKJV) I, John, both your brother and companion in the tribulation and kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was on the island that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Title Says / Letter- Sermon / Message of Devoted Pastor – to Beloved Believers

Now the title says "1 John", but nowhere does it say that it is from John. That is what makes this epistle different from others, for it is not written like a letter that includes a greeting and farewell, rather is written like a sermon, for that is what it is (so much like the Book of Hebrews). It bears all the marks of a message from a devoted pastor who had a love and concern for a definite group of beloved believers.

How Know / Verses 1-4 / Early Church Writings

So the question has to be asked how do we know that this John was the actual author of this. Well two reasons, first as we will read in the first 4 verses, the author was someone who had walked, talked, and listen to Jesus Christ, that narrows it down to one of the 12 apostles. Secondly, early church writings (by Polycarp, Papias, Irenaeus) all agree and support that this epistle was written by the Apostle John.

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD / Scholars Debate

Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is somewhere around 90-100AD. Scholars still debate whether John wrote his epistles before or after he wrote the Book of Revelation, I think the debate is

mute, for the importance is what was going on at the time of the writing there in Ephesus at the beginning of the second century.

Whats Going On in Ephesus:

To Understand Epistle / Like Today / 4 Factors Going On

To understand the First Epistle of John we must know something about the city of Ephesus. It was very much like your city or hometown today. There were four important factors which prevailed in Ephesus and throughout the Roman world at the time of this writing:

60 Years after Cross / Children – Grandchildren / Newness Worn off / Jesus Warns them in Rev 2

1.) There was an easy familiarity with Christianity. It is now about 60-70 years after the death and resurrection of Jesus. Many of the believers were children and grandchildren of the first Christians. The new and bright sheen of the Christian faith had become tarnished. The newness had worn off. The thrill and glory of the first days had faded. My, how exciting it had been to be a believer on that day when Paul had come to town and challenged Diana of the Ephesians! The whole town had been in an uproar. In Acts 19 we read of the effect Paul's teaching had upon the synagogue at Ephesus and also the impact of his daily sessions in the school of Tyrannus for two years. How fervent their love and zeal for Christ had been in those days. But many years later, when the Lord Jesus sent a letter to the Ephesian believers through John while he was in exile on the Island of Patmos, He said:

(Revelation 2:1 NKJV) "To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:

(Revelation 2:2 NKJV) "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars;

(Revelation 2:3 NKJV) "and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary.

(Revelation 2:4 NKJV) "Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love.

(Revelation 2:5 NKJV) "Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place; unless you repent.

The Ephesians' devotion and dedication to Christ was fading.

Early Christians Different – later Not / Holy – Set Apart / Temple – Utensils - Sabbath

2.) The high standards of Christianity made the early Christians different, but the children and grandchildren of the first Christians did not want to be different. The believers were called saints—from the Greek word *hagios*. The primary intent of the word is "set aside for the sole use of God—that which belongs to God." The pots and pans in the temple were said to be holy because they were for the use of God. The temple was *hagios*; the Sabbath was *hagios*. Now the Christians were to be *hagios*—different, set aside for the use of God.

Compromise – Blend In

But the Ephesians had become assembly-line Christians, programmed by the computer of compromise. They had become plastic Christians. There was a breakdown of the Judeo-Christian ethics and a disregard of Bible standards.

Not Persecution Outside – Seduction Inside / False Teachers

3.) Persecution was going on around them and against them, but the greatest danger to the Ephesian church was not persecution from the outside but seduction from the inside, by false teachers. The apostle Paul had said to the Ephesians elders:

(Acts 20:27 NKJV) "For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of God.

(Acts 20:28 NKJV) "Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood.

(Acts 20:29 NKJV) "For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock.

(Acts 20:30 NKJV) "Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves.

(Acts 20:31 NKJV) "Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears.

Attempt to Improve It / Give Intellectual Respect / Line Up with It's Day

Christianity was not in danger of being destroyed; it was in danger of being changed. The attempt was being made to improve it, give it intellectual respectability, and let it speak in the terms of the popular philosophy of its day.

Gnosticism / Gnosis – to Know / False Teachers – Super Knowledge / Had to Follow Them

4.) Gnosticism was the real enemy of Christianity, and it still is today. Gnosticism was the basic philosophy of the Roman Empire. Gnosticism came from the Greek word, "Gnosis" which means "to Know". These false teachers of the day claimed that they had "super knowledge" a special revelation from God, and that the people needed to come hear what it was, and if they didn't follow it, they would not receive eternal life.

Many Forms / Matter Evil – Anything touch is Evil

Gnosticism took many forms. However, one primary principle ran through this philosophy: matter or material was essentially evil; only the spirit was good. All the material world was considered evil. Anything that you could touch and handle was evil.

Jesus was like a Phantom / Left no Footprints

Gnosticism, considering the Incarnation impossible since God could not unite Himself with anything evil such as a body, taught that Jesus only seemed to have a body, but actually He did not. For example, when He walked He left no footprints.

Some said Lets Party then / Continue On

Some would take that then to mean that since the body is evil, and only the spirit matters, you can then go out and be a fornicator, a partier, live a carnally through your body because the corrupt body would be destroyed in the end, and only the spirit mattered. Sounds like those who say all you have to do is profess Jesus and your saved, He knows your struggle against the flesh, you are saved, don't worry about, continue on in your lifestyle of sin.

Jesus only God from baptism to Cross / New Age Movement

Other teachings were more subtle. They declared that there was both a human Jesus and a divine Christ, that divinity came upon Him at His baptism and left Him at the cross. Today this lines up with the New Age Movement, that you too can have the consciousness of God, you too can be God.

Fought this Heresy / John 1:14

The early church fathers fought this heresy, as John does in this epistle, and maintained that:

(John 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(John 1:2 NKJV) He was in the beginning with God.....

(John 1:14 NKJV) And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

So He Writes/Preaches:

He Preaches / Not just to Know Theologically – Profess / to Experience – Light, Love, Life

So John writes, or more likely he preached. False teachings, trying to blend in, waxing cold, will rob a person of experiencing all God has for them. John (inspired of God) doesn't just want us to know God theologically, or just by profession, but to experience Him. To experience His Light, His Love, and His Life. John wants us to have the same experience with Jesus as He did, so he writes.....

Masterfully Written / Look at How Written to Understand It

This Book is so masterfully written. Let us look at how this book is written, so to help us understand it better as we get into it verse by verse. First off, John tells the theme, the reason for his writing, we don't have to try to figure out the reason for the Epistle:

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) *My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

That You may not be Deceived

(1 John 2:26 NKJV) ***These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.*

That You may know you have Eternal Life

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) ***These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

Simple Outline of 1 John

God is Light – (Chapter 1-2)

God is Love – (Chapter 3-4)

God is Life – (Chapter 5)

Detailed Outline of 1 John

God is Light

Chapter 1

The God Man (the Incarnation of Jesus Christ) – (1:1-4)

God is Light – (1:5-10)

Chapter 2

Walking in the Light – (2:1-17)

The Anti-Christ's – (2:18-29)

God is Love

Chapter 3

The Children of God (Righteousness) – (3:1-10)

Brotherly Love – (3:10-23)

Chapter 4

Testing the Spirits (False Prophets) – (3:24 – 4:6)

Abiding in Love (Perfect Love) – (4:7 – 21)

God is Life

Chapter 5

Summation of the 4 Tests – (5:1-5)

God's Witness (Eternal Security) – (5:6-13)

Confidence in Prayer – (5:14-17)

We Know – (5:18-21)

Key Words

Key Words used in this Epistle - gives the heart of the writing:

- God - 63 times
- Jesus - 12 times
- Jesus Christ Son of God - 23 times
- Holy Spirit - 7 times
- Belief/Believe - 10 times
- Writing - 13 times
- Commandment - 14 times
- Sin/Sins/Sinning - 27 times
- Know/Known/Knowing - 40 times
- Love - 46 times

Series of 7s / Writing – Professions - Traits

A series of "7's" used throughout the Epistle. 7 reasons for writing, 7 tests for false professions, and 7 traits of one "born of God".

7 reasons for writing:

(1 John 1:3 NKJV) *that which we have seen and heard **we declare to you**, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.*

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) *And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.*

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) *My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

(1 John 2:13 NKJV) ***I write to you, fathers**, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. **I write to you, young men**, Because you have overcome the wicked one. **I write to you, little children**, Because you have known the Father.*

(1 John 2:14 NKJV) ***I have written to you, fathers**, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. **I have written to you, young men**, Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one.*

(1 John 2:21 NKJV) ***I have not written to you because** you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth.*

(1 John 2:22 NKJV) *Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.*

(1 John 2:23 NKJV) *Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.*

(1 John 2:24 NKJV) *Therefore let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father.*

(1 John 2:26 NKJV) ***These things I have written** to you concerning those who try to deceive you.*

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) ***These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

7 False / Countered by 7 Traits / Life to back up Words

This epistle will give us 7 false professions of faith, and then counter it with 7 traits of being born of God. This book is so masterfully written. Basically it gives us, you can say all you want, but your life has to back it up.

7 Tests of "false profession of faith":

(1 John 1:6 NKJV) ***If we say** that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth.*

(1 John 1:8 NKJV) ***If we say** that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.*

(1 John 1:10 NKJV) ***If we say** that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.*

(1 John 2:4 NKJV) ***He who says**, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.*

(1 John 2:6 NKJV) ***He who says** he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.*

(1 John 2:9 NKJV) ***He who says** he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in darkness until now.*

(1 John 4:20 NKJV) ***If someone says**, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?*

7 Traits of being "born of God":

1.) Practices Righteousness:

(1 John 2:29 NKJV) *If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness **is born of Him**.*

2.) Does not sin:

(1 John 3:9 NKJV) *Whoever has been **born of God** does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been **born of God**.*

3.) Loves one another:

(1 John 4:7 NKJV) *Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is **born of God** and knows God.*

4 & 5.) Believes in Jesus / Loves Him:

(1 John 5:1 NKJV) *Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is **born of God**, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is **begotten of Him**.*

6.) Overcomes the world:

(1 John 5:4 NKJV) *For whatever is **born of God** overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world; our faith.*

7.) Keeps himself:

*(1 John 5:18 NKJV) We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been **born of God** keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.*

Multiple Contrasts / No Middle of Road / Take us to Full Joy

There are multiple contrasts given in this Epistle. The contrasts are given so there is no more middle of the road for the Christian, no gray area, no in-between place. Many Christians want to live in that halfway place, saved, but not fully obedient to the Word of the Lord. This epistle wants to take the Christian to the place where there joy may be full:

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

Simple Math / No halfway / God Wants us to Go All the Way

The math is simple, there can be no fullness of joy by only going halfway. John uses the contrasts to show us there is no in-between, halfway, middle of the road for the Christian, God wants us to go all the way.

Light / Darkness

*(1 John 1:5 NKJV) This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is **light** and in Him is no **darkness** at all.*

*(1 John 1:6 NKJV) If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in **darkness**, we lie and do not practice the truth.*

*(1 John 1:7 NKJV) But if we walk in the **light** as He is in the **light**, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.*

*(1 John 2:8 NKJV) Again, a new commandment I write to you, which thing is true in Him and in you, because the **darkness** is passing away, and the true **light** is already shining.*

*(1 John 2:9 NKJV) He who says he is in the **light**, and hates his brother, is in **darkness** until now.*

*(1 John 2:10 NKJV) He who loves his brother abides in the **light**, and there is no cause for stumbling in him.*

*(1 John 2:11 NKJV) But he who hates his brother is in **darkness** and walks in **darkness**, and does not know where he is going, because the **darkness** has blinded his eyes.*

Truth / Lies

*(1 John 1:8 NKJV) If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and **the truth** is not in us.*

(1 John 1:9 NKJV) If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

*(1 John 1:10 NKJV) If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a **liar**, and His word is not in us.*

*(1 John 2:27 NKJV) But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is **true**, and is not a **lie**, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him.*

Love / Hate

*(1 John 2:9 NKJV) He who says he is in the light, and **hates** his brother, is in darkness until now.*

*(1 John 2:10 NKJV) He who **loves** his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him.*

*(1 John 2:11 NKJV) But he who **hates** his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.*

*(1 John 3:13 NKJV) Do not marvel, my brethren, if the world **hates** you.*

*(1 John 3:14 NKJV) We know that we have passed from death to life, because we **love** the brethren. He who does not **love** his brother abides in death.*

*(1 John 3:15 NKJV) Whoever **hates** his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.*

*(1 John 3:16 NKJV) By this we know **love**, because He laid down His life for us. And we also ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.*

*(1 John 3:17 NKJV) But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart from him, how does the **love** of God abide in him?*

*(1 John 3:18 NKJV) My little children, let us not **love** in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth.*

(1 John 3:19 NKJV) And by this we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him.

*(1 John 4:20 NKJV) If someone says, "I **love** God," and **hates** his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not **love** his brother whom he has seen, how can he **love** God whom he has not seen?*

*(1 John 4:21 NKJV) And this commandment we have from Him: that he who **loves** God must **love** his brother also.*

The Christ / The Anti-Christ

*(1 John 2:18 NKJV) Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the **Antichrist** is coming, even now many **antichrists** have come, by which we know that it is the last hour.*

(1 John 2:19 NKJV) They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but they went out that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of us.

(1 John 2:20 NKJV) But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things.

(1 John 2:21 NKJV) *I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth.*

(1 John 2:22 NKJV) *Who is a liar but he who denies that **Jesus is the Christ**? He is **antichrist** who denies the Father and the Son.*

(1 John 2:23 NKJV) *Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.*

Denying the Son / Acknowledging the Son

(1 John 2:23 NKJV) *Whoever **denies the Son** does not have the Father either; he who **acknowledges the Son** has the Father also.*

Children of God / Children of the Devil

(1 John 3:8 NKJV) *He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.*

(1 John 3:9 NKJV) *Whoever has been born of God does not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.*

(1 John 3:10 NKJV) *In this the **children of God** and the **children of the devil** are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.*

(1 John 3:11 NKJV) *For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another,*

Word and Tongue / Deeds and Truth

(1 John 3:18 NKJV) *My little children, let us not love in **word or in tongue**, but in **deed and in truth**.*

Spirit of God / Spirit of the Anti-Christ

(1 John 4:2 NKJV) *By this you know the **Spirit of God**: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God,*

(1 John 4:3 NKJV) *and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the **spirit of the Antichrist**, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.*

Witness of God / Witness of Men

(1 John 5:6 NKJV) *This is He who came by water and blood; Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the **Spirit who bears witness**, because the Spirit is truth.*

(1 John 5:7 NKJV) *For there are **three that bear witness in heaven**: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one.*

(1 John 5:8 NKJV) *And there are **three that bear witness on earth**: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.*

(1 John 5:9 NKJV) *If we receive the **witness of men**, the **witness of God** is greater; for this is the **witness of God** which He has testified of His Son.*

He who has the Son / He who has not the Son

(1 John 5:11 NKJV) *And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.*

(1 John 5:12 NKJV) ***He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.***

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) *These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

Spirit of Truth / Spirit of Error

(1 John 4:6 NKJV) *We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the **spirit of truth** and the **spirit of error**.*

Fear / Love

(1 John 4:18 NKJV) *There is no **fear** in **love**; but perfect **love** casts out **fear**, because **fear** involves torment. But he who **fears** has not been made perfect in **love**.*

He who has Life / He who has not Life

(1 John 5:11 NKJV) *And this is the testimony: that God **has given us eternal life**, and this life is in His Son.*

(1 John 5:12 NKJV) *He who has the Son **has life**; he who does not have the Son of God **does not have life**.*

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) *These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that **you have eternal life**, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

Righteousness / Lawlessness

(1 John 3:4 NKJV) *Whoever commits sin also commits **lawlessness**, and sin is **lawlessness**.*

(1 John 3:5 NKJV) *And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin.*

(1 John 3:6 NKJV) *Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.*

(1 John 3:7 NKJV) *Little children, let no one deceive you. He who practices **righteousness** is **righteous**, just as He is **righteous**.*

He who is in You / He who is in the World

(1 John 4:4 NKJV) You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because **He who is in you** is greater than **he who is in the world**.

Of God / Of the World

(1 John 4:5 NKJV) They are **of the world**. Therefore they speak as **of the world**, and the world hears them.

(1 John 4:6 NKJV) We are **of God**. He who knows God hears us; he who is not **of God** does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

Written to Believers / Take Out of Middle of Road / See God's Standard / God's Assurance

This epistle is written to believers. Of course it blesses all who will partake of it, it will lead the unbeliever to see the Light, Love and Life of God. It will take that middle of the road, profess with the mouth, but not living it out person (let the theologians debate if they are really saved or not), and it will take that person and open their eyes to God's true standard. But as we started with, this epistle is written to believers, children, young man, and fathers, and it brings them, us, to that place of assurance of God's love and the guarantee of eternal life with Him and in Him:

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

(1 John 2:2 NKJV) And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.

By This We Know

The Epistle gives us assurances throughout the book of how we can be sure that we know Him. By this we know:

(1 John 2:3 NKJV) Now **by this we know that we know Him**, if we keep His commandments.

(1 John 2:5 NKJV) But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. **By this we know that we are in Him**.

(1 John 2:18 NKJV) Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, **by which we know that it is the last hour**.

(1 John 3:2 NKJV) Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, **but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him**, for we shall see Him as He is.

(1 John 3:14 NKJV) **We know that we have passed from death to life**, because we love the brethren. He who does not love his brother abides in death.

(1 John 3:16 NKJV) **By this we know love**, because He laid down His life for us. And we also ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

(1 John 3:19 NKJV) And **by this we know that we are of the truth**, and shall assure our hearts before Him.

(1 John 3:24 NKJV) Now he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And **by this we know that He abides in us**, by the Spirit whom He has given us.

(1 John 4:6 NKJV) We are of God. **He who knows God hears us**; he who is not of God does not hear us. **By this we know the spirit of truth** and the spirit of error.

(1 John 4:13 NKJV) **By this we know that we abide in Him**, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.

(1 John 5:2 NKJV) **By this we know that we love the children of God**, when we love God and keep His commandments.

(1 John 5:15 NKJV) And if **we know that He hears us**, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.

(1 John 5:18 NKJV) **We know that whoever is born of God** does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.

(1 John 5:19 NKJV) **We know that we are of God**, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one.

(1 John 5:20 NKJV) And **we know that the Son of God has come** and has given us an understanding, **that we may know Him** who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.

For those who wonder if they are truly saved, chapter 2 gives 4 tests of salvation that a person can check themselves with.

4 Tests of Salvation:

Moral Test (Keeping His Commandments) – (2:3-5)

(1 John 2:3 NKJV) Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.

(1 John 2:4 NKJV) He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

(1 John 2:5 NKJV) But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.

Social Test (Brotherly Love) – (2:9-11)

(1 John 2:9 NKJV) He who says he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in darkness until now.

(1 John 2:10 NKJV) He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him.

(1 John 2:11 NKJV) But he who hates his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

Worldliness Test (Love of the World) – (2:15-17)

(1 John 2:15 NKJV) Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

(1 John 2:16 NKJV) For all that is in the world; the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life; is not of the Father but is of the world.

(1 John 2:17 NKJV) And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

Doctrinal Test (Who Jesus Is) – (2:21-24)

(1 John 2:21 NKJV) I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

(1 John 2:22 NKJV) Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.

(1 John 2:23 NKJV) Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

(1 John 2:24 NKJV) Therefore let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father.

The Life of John:

Review John / Know his Heart / Where from – Where God Took him / A Fisherman / Family Biz

It is good to review the author of this epistle, to know his heart, to know where he came from, and where God took Him. John the Apostle; he was a fisherman, he and his brother James were in the business together as a family with their father. Jesus called John:

(Matthew 4:21 NKJV) Going on from there, He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. He called them,

(Matthew 4:22 NKJV) and immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

Who Jesus Loved

John would write of himself, the one whom Jesus loved:

(John 13:23 NKJV) Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved.

Not Bragging – Amazed / Apostle of Love – Not Always

I do not think he meant that as a bragging statement, but as an "amazing" statement. Jesus loves me,! When I look back over my life, when I look at my life today, I say to myselfamazing, how could He love me as He does? Be willing to go to the cross for me, put up with me, ohh how patient He has been and is with me. I take comfort in the life of John; he is known as the "Apostle of Love", well it wasn't always that way.

Son's of Thunder / Fire from Heaven

He and his brother were quite the pair, Jesus called them the "sons of thunder" because of their temper. Remember when the people would not let them enter the city, they asked the Lord should we call fire down from heaven:

(Luke 9:53 NKJV) But they did not receive Him, because His face was set for the journey to Jerusalem.

(Luke 9:54 NKJV) And when His disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, just as Elijah did?"

(Luke 9:55 NKJV) But He turned and rebuked them, and said, "You do not know what manner of spirit you are of.

Not Best Ministry Practice

Not the best ministry philosophy; I would imagine when you came to town to do a crusade it would be light turn-out, for most of the town would evacuate before you got there.

No Clue in Beginning / Jesus brought along – Developed / Who Greatest

In the beginning John really had no clue about the ministry of Jesus Christ, Jesus had to bring him along and develop him. The inner circle as they were known, Peter, James, and John had argued over who would be the greatest in the Kingdom:

(Mark 9:33 NKJV) Then He came to Capernaum. And when He was in the house He asked them, "What was it you disputed among yourselves on the road?"

*(Mark 9:34 NKJV) But they kept silent, for on the road **they had disputed among themselves who would be the greatest.***

(Mark 9:35 NKJV) And He sat down, called the twelve, and said to them, "If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all."

Jesus is like how long am I going to have to put up with you guys, get a clue:

John – James – Mommy / The Kingdom

Then there is James and John, and their mommy. When you enter the kingdom may my sons sit at your right and left:

(Matthew 20:20 NKJV) Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to Him with her sons, kneeling down and asking something from Him.

*(Matthew 20:21 NKJV) And He said to her, "What do you wish?" She said to Him, "**Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on the left, in Your kingdom.**"*

(Matthew 20:22 NKJV) But Jesus answered and said, "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" They said to Him, "We are able."

(Matthew 20:23 NKJV) So He said to them, "You will indeed drink My cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared by My Father."

(Matthew 20:24 NKJV) And when the ten heard it, they were greatly displeased with the two brothers.

Jesus Brings Along / Patient / How About You – Look at John / Philippians 1:6

Jesus is ever so patient with him, with us, and He patiently develops us, brings us along. Have you are or are you looking back at the years that have gone by and say, gone. Maybe even wasted, and nothing to show for it. God says to us today look at John, go ahead laugh it is ok, does he remind you anybody. I brought him along, I worked him all along the way, maybe he didn't get it at first, maybe he was a loose cannon early on, but he is proof of Philippians:

(Philippians 1:4 NKJV) always in every prayer of mine making request for you all with joy,

(Philippians 1:5 NKJV) for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now,

(Philippians 1:6 NKJV) being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ;

You are Here Today / Doesn't Matter – That's All He Needs

Christian you are here today, doesn't matter where you have been, what you have been doing, how bad you have blown it, how little you have done, the fact is that you are here, and that is all God needs to keep working and doing what He wills to do in your life. Notice equation of Philippians 1:5-6, is your fellowship with the gospel.

Only Disciple at Cross / Got the Main Thing- the Cross / Had Many Accomplishments

John was the only disciple there at the cross, he may not have got it all, but he got the main thing, and the main thing was the cross. John accomplishments could read being there at the cross when all others had scattered, writing one Gospel, 3 epistles, and the unveiling of the last Days, the Book of Revelation. But you know what I think is one of the greatest moments of his life:

(John 19:25 NKJV) Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother, and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

(John 19:26 NKJV) When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing by, He said to His mother, "Woman, behold your son!"

*(John 19:27 NKJV) **Then He said to the disciple, "Behold your mother!" And from that hour that disciple took her to his own home.***

Jesus Entrusted Mary to him / Forsaken – Alone / What God Entrusted to You

Jesus, God in the flesh, entrusted to him (Mary) the one God had entrusted with the greatest treasure of the world. Can you imagine God entrusting to you the care of His earthly mother. That day at the cross Mary would be left alone, she would be forsaken by many, a widow left to fend for herself possibly, yet Jesus entrusted her to John. What has God entrusted to you, what treasure of His has He put on loan to you. Is it His daughter, the one you call wife, His son, the one you call husband, is it a child, is it a widower you go visit every week, is it someone else's child He entrusts to you to teach them His ways.

Not Far from John / I could be Apostle – Fire – Ranking - Mommy

You know we really are not that far off from the disciples; If Jesus came in 2023 I think I could have been an apostle, I think I meet the minimum criteria. No Roman Empire to despise, but I could easily be looking for a Savior to come and set the radical Islamic extremist in order. I could easily suggest fire from heaven for those who mistreated me, my pride – before I got it, would easily be wondering what my ranking would be when He established His Kingdom. If any of you know my mother, I could see her right there probing Jesus, when you come into your Kingdom can my little Ray-Ray sit at your right and Richy on the Left.

Bible Guy – Super Spiritual / Just Like Us – God brings them Along / The Apostle of Love

We think the Bible guys are some super-spiritual people (by the way youth, many believe that John was only a teenager or in his early 20's when Jesus called him), when in actuality they are absolutely no different than us, they had their faults just like us, and they all started just like us, not getting it, but then they did, then we did, and God starts working. God moves us from a people who desire to call fire from heaven down upon people, people desiring to be the greatest in the kingdom, to people who write one of the greatest messages of love in the history of mankind, and not even start the letter off with our name, or throw our position of authority around. No, just a letter of love, for that is what he became known as, the apostle of love.

1 John 1

God is Light

The God Man (the Incarnation of Jesus Christ) – (1:1-4)

Passage: 1 John 1:1

Title: The Voice and Touch of God

Summary: The Apostle John, walked, heard, seen, and touched God in the flesh Jesus; John is writing because of his desire to communicate unto us that he had experienced God personally and intimately, and this very day, this very moment, so too can we because God is giving each of us the same invitation today.

1 John 1:1-4 (NKJV) ¹ That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life—² the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us—³ that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ. ⁴ And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

Written To:

Written to Christians of All Maturity / Children – Young Men - Fathers

This book we will see is written for Christians of all ages. Christians at varying levels of spiritual growth, children, young men, and fathers; it is written to all.

(1 John 2:12 NKJV) I write to you, little children, Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.

(1 John 2:13 NKJV) I write to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, Because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, Because you have known the Father.

(1 John 2:14 NKJV) I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one.

Each Stage – Deeper Understanding / Read Regularly / Stay School / God's Light – Love – Life

As I grow, from a child to a young man, to a father, then this Book will take on a deeper meaning and understanding at each stage in my spiritual growth, therefore I need to read this Book on a regular basis. This is a great book for spiritual growth, for Christian maturity, stay in school and watch what God will do in your life; God takes His Light and will shine it on areas of our heart and say, "where are you at in this area". God will take His Love, and pour it out upon us and say, "you are my child" and this is how I want you to love, as I love. And throughout the book God will show us where Life is, it is in Him, so that we may know eternal life, and our joy may be full (v.4). Thus the Simple Outline of this Book.

Simple Outline of 1 John

God is Light – (Chapter 1-2)

God is Love – (Chapter 3-4)

God is Life – (Chapter 5)

Written By John:

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 80 to 90 years old.

Review John / Know his Heart / Where from – Where God Took him / A Fisherman / Family Biz

It is good to review the author of this epistle, to know his heart, to know where he came from, and where God took Him. John the Apostle; he was a fisherman, he and his brother James were in the business together as a family with their father. Jesus called John:

(Matthew 4:21 NKJV) Going on from there, He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. He called them,

(Matthew 4:22 NKJV) and immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

Who Jesus Loved

John would write of himself, the one whom Jesus loved:

(John 13:23 NKJV) Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved.

Not Bragging – Amazed / Apostle of Love – Not Always

I do not think he meant that as a bragging statement, but as an "amazing" statement. Jesus loves me,! When I look back over my life, when I look at my life today, I say to myselfamazing, how could He love me as He does? Be willing to go to the cross for me, put up with me, ohh how patient He has been and is with me. I take comfort in the life of John; he is known as the "Apostle of Love", well it wasn't always that way.

Son's of Thunder / Fire from Heaven

He and his brother were quite the pair, Jesus called them the "sons of thunder" because of their temper. Remember when the people would not let them enter the city, they asked the Lord should we call fire down from heaven:

(Luke 9:53 NKJV) But they did not receive Him, because His face was set for the journey to Jerusalem.

(Luke 9:54 NKJV) And when His disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them, just as Elijah did?"

(Luke 9:55 NKJV) But He turned and rebuked them, and said, "You do not know what manner of spirit you are of."

Not Best Ministry Practice

Not the best ministry philosophy; I would imagine when you came to town to do a crusade it would be light turn-out, for most of the town would evacuate before you got there.

No Clue in Beginning / Jesus brought along – Developed / Who Greatest

In the beginning John really had no clue about the ministry of Jesus Christ, Jesus had to bring him along and develop him. The inner circle as they were known, Peter, James, and John had argued over who would be the greatest in the Kingdom:

(Mark 9:33 NKJV) Then He came to Capernaum. And when He was in the house He asked them, "What was it you disputed among yourselves on the road?"

(Mark 9:34 NKJV) But they kept silent, for on the road they had disputed among themselves who would be the greatest.

(Mark 9:35 NKJV) And He sat down, called the twelve, and said to them, "If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all."

Jesus is like how long am I going to have to put up with you guys, get a clue:

John – James – Mommy / The Kingdom

Then there is James and John, and their mommy. When you enter the kingdom may my sons sit at your right and left:

(Matthew 20:20 NKJV) Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to Him with her sons, kneeling down and asking something from Him.

(Matthew 20:21 NKJV) And He said to her, "What do you wish?" She said to Him, "Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on the left, in Your kingdom."

(Matthew 20:22 NKJV) But Jesus answered and said, "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" They said to Him, "We are able."

*(Matthew 20:23 NKJV) So He said to them, "You will indeed drink My cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared by My Father."
(Matthew 20:24 NKJV) And when the ten heard it, they were greatly displeased with the two brothers.*

Jesus Brings Along / Patient / How About You – Look at John / Philippians 1:6

Jesus is ever so patient with him, with us, and He patiently develops us, brings us along. Have you are or are you looking back at the years that have gone by and say, gone. Maybe even wasted, and nothing to show for it. God says to us today look at John, go ahead laugh it is ok, does he remind you anybody. I brought him along, I worked him all along the way, maybe he didn't get it at first, maybe he was a loose cannon early on, but he is proof of Philippians:

(Philippians 1:4 NKJV) always in every prayer of mine making request for you all with joy,

(Philippians 1:5 NKJV) for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now,

(Philippians 1:6 NKJV) being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ;

You are Here Today / Doesn't Matter – That's All He Needs

Christian you are here today, doesn't matter where you have been, what you have been doing, how bad you have blown it, how little you have done, the fact is that you are here, and that is all God needs to keep working and doing what He wills to do in your life. Notice equation of Philippians 1:5-6, is your fellowship with the gospel.

Only Disciple at Cross / Got the Main Thing- the Cross / Had Many Accomplishments

John was the only disciple there at the cross, he may not have got it all, but he got the main thing, and the main thing was the cross. John accomplishments could read being there at the cross when all others had scattered, writing one Gospel, 3 epistles, and the unveiling of the last Days, the Book of Revelation. But you know what I think is one of the greatest moments of his life:

(John 19:25 NKJV) Now there stood by the cross of Jesus His mother, and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

(John 19:26 NKJV) When Jesus therefore saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing by, He said to His mother, "Woman, behold your son!"

(John 19:27 NKJV) Then He said to the disciple, "Behold your mother!" And from that hour that disciple took her to his own home.

Jesus Entrusted Mary to him / Forsaken – Alone / What God Entrusted to You

Jesus, God in the flesh, entrusted to him (Mary) the one God had entrusted with the greatest treasure of the world. Can you imagine God entrusting to you the care of His earthly mother. That day at the cross Mary would be left alone, she would be forsaken by many, a widow left to fend for herself possibly, yet Jesus entrusted her to John. What has God entrusted to you, what treasure of His has He put on loan to you. Is it His daughter, the one you call wife, His son, the one you call husband, is it a child, is it a widower you go visit every week, is it someone else's child He entrusts to you to teach them His ways.

Not Far from John / I could be Apostle – Fire – Ranking - Mommy

You know we really are not that far off from the disciples; If Jesus came in 2023 I think I could have been an apostle, I think I meet the minimum criteria. No Roman Empire to despise, but I could easily be looking for a Savior to come and set the radical Islamic extremist in order. I could easy suggest fire from heaven for those who mistreated me, my pride – before I got it, would easy be wondering what my ranking would be when He established His Kingdom. If any of you know my mother, I could see her right there probing Jesus, when you come into your Kingdom can my little Ray-Ray sit at your right and Richy on the Left.

Bible Guy – Super Spiritual / Just Like Us – God brings them Along / The Apostle of Love

We think the Bible guys are some super-spiritual people (by the way youth, many believe that John was only a teenager or in his early 20's when Jesus called him), when in actuality they are absolutely no different than us, they had their faults just like us, and they all started just like us, not getting it, but then they did, then we did, and God starts working. God moves us from a people who desire to call fire from heaven down upon people, people desiring to be the greatest in the kingdom, to people who write one of the greatest messages of love in the history of mankind, and not even start the letter off with our name, or throw our position of authority around. No, just a letter of love, for that is what he became known as, the apostle of love.

What's Going On in Ephesus:

To Understand Epistle / Like Today / 4 Factors Going On

To understand the First Epistle of John we must know something about the city of Ephesus. It was very much like your city or hometown today. There were four important factors which prevailed in Ephesus and throughout the Roman world at the time of this writing:

60 Years after Cross / Children – Grandchildren / Newness Worn off / Jesus Warns them in Rev 2

1.) There was an easy familiarity with Christianity. It is now about 60-70 years after the death and resurrection of Jesus. Many of the believers were children and grandchildren of the first Christians. The new and bright sheen of the Christian faith had become tarnished. The newness had worn off. The thrill and glory of the first days had faded. The Ephesians' devotion and dedication to Christ was fading. The Lord Jesus sent a letter to the Ephesian believers through John while he was in exile on the Island of Patmos, He said:

(Revelation 2:1 NKJV) "To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, 'These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:

(Revelation 2:2 NKJV) "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars;

(Revelation 2:3 NKJV) "and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary.

(Revelation 2:4 NKJV) "Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love.

(Revelation 2:5 NKJV) "Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place; unless you repent.

Early Christians Different / Just Blending In

2.) Blending In; The high standards of Christianity made the early Christians different, but the children and grandchildren of the first Christians did not want to be different. They pretty much were just blending in with the rest of the world around them. It is easy for us to fall into both these areas as Christians in the year 2023.

Not Persecution Outside – Seduction Inside / False Teachers / Attempt to Improve It - Respect

3.) False Teachers; Persecution was going on around them and against them, but the greatest danger to the Ephesian church was not persecution from the outside but seduction from the inside, by false teachers. Christianity was not in danger of being destroyed; it was in danger of being changed. The attempt was being made to improve it, give it intellectual respectability, and let it speak in the terms of the popular philosophy of its day, to make it more palatable to the world around them. We see it in many churches today where you will hear more of man's philosophy from the pulpit than you will hear the Word of God.

Gnosticism / Gnosis – to Know / False Teachers – Super Knowledge / Had to Follow Them

4.) Special Knowledge; Gnosticism was the real enemy of Christianity, and it still is today. Gnosticism was the basic philosophy of the Roman Empire. Gnosticism came from the Greek word, "Gnosis" which means "to Know". These false teachers of the day claimed that they had "super knowledge" a special revelation from God, and that the people needed to come hear what it was, and if they didn't follow it, they would not receive eternal life. They taught things like Jesus really didn't come in the flesh but was just a spirit, like a phantom, didn't leave footprints when He walked in the sand. They taught that you can do whatever you want with your body, it didn't matter for the body was evil, only the spirit mattered, all you had to do was profess with your mouth and you were saved. Not much has changed in 2000 years with Eastern mysticism, the New Age Movement, and of course as I call it- Easy Believism, doesn't matter what you do, just what you say.

So He Writes:

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

*(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

That You may not be Deceived

*(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.*

That You may know you have Eternal Life

*(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

He Writes / Kindle - Shake – Contrasts/Standard - False Doctrine

In his themes we see:

- He writes to kindle the flame of those whose love was waxing cold.
- He writes to shake up the Christians who were trying to just blend in with the world around them.
- He will write, using many contrasts, so that there will be no "middle ground" to stand on. Everyone will see and know what God's standard is.
- He writes to correct the false teachings and errant doctrine that was confusing the people; a doctrine that was leading some to damnation, and others to wonder if they had salvation or not.

Robbery / Not just to Know Theologically – Profess / to Experience – Light, Love, Life

All these things will rob a person of experiencing all God has for them. John (inspired of God) doesn't just want us to know God theologically, or just by profession, but to experience Him. To experience His Light, His Love, and His Life. John wants us to have the same experience with Jesus as He did.

Outline: The God Man (the Incarnation of Jesus Christ) – (1:1-4)

- God Came in the Flesh – (1:1-2)
- God Came for Fellowship – (1:3)
- God Came so our Joy may be Full – (1:4)

The God Man (the Incarnation of Jesus Christ) – (1:1-4)

God Came in the Flesh – (1:1-2)

(1 John 1:1 NKJV) That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life;

4 Beginnings

Verse 1- That which was from the beginning- There are 4 beginnings recorded for us in the Word:
(Genesis 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

(Mark 1:1 NKJV) The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

(John 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(1 John 1:1 NKJV) That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life;

50's – 70's – Today / Dan 12

It is interesting that in the 1950's the school textbooks said the earth was 10,000 years old. In the 70's they bumped it up to millions of years old, and now in the 21st century the earth is billions of years old. They have to add time in order to fit their theory, because the more they learn about science and the universe, the more they conclude that these things could not happen within that time period. They are fulfilling prophecy actually, what the prophet Daniel said over 2,500 years ago:

(Daniel 12:4 NKJV) "But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase."

As Far Back – Out Steps Jesus

Whether you are a nonbeliever, or a believer, as far back as you think it is, if you think there is a gap theory in Genesis 1, or evolution, or even theistic evolution, an old earth theory, a young earth theory, as far back as you think it is, when you get there, God will have already stepped out and met you there, and as far as you go back, whatever you think that is, there you will find Jesus:

(1 John 1:1 NKJV) That which was from the beginning.....

Same as John 1:1 & Rev 1 / The Everlasting One / Eternal One – Limited to Nothing

John starts this epistle, the same way he started his gospel, and the same way he started the Book of Revelation, Jesus was in the beginning, He is everlasting, He is the everlasting One. As far back as your mind can go, there you will find Jesus. He is the Eternal One, therefore He is limited by nothing, and thus there is nothing He cannot do. So what is it today that you need from the Eternal One?

(John 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(John 1:2 NKJV) He was in the beginning with God.....

(John 1:14 NKJV) And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

(Revelation 1:8 NKJV) "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."

Nothing Changed – Nothing New / Super Knowledge / Message Same – Regardless of Day

(1 John 1:1 NKJV) That which was from the beginning..... John starts here in these letters to make the point, nothing has changed, there is no new revelation, no super knowledge. John's messages from the Lord are all in unison, you can see that through all his writings. He does not change the message to come in line with the times, now that we are so much smarter we can update this message. No, that which was from the beginning, has not changed, and you can take comfort in that:

(Malachi 3:6 NKJV) "For I am the LORD, I do not change; Therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob.

(Hebrews 13:8 NKJV) Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Take Comfort – Doesn't Change His Mind / Says Same from John to Revelation

I am glad He doesn't change, because I would always worry that maybe He changed His mind about me. John affirms us, and reassures us that God does not change, and everything He said in this epistle, He said in the Gospel and Revelation:

**He goes on there in verse 1 after establishing that Jesus is eternal, and He never changes:*

Plural / Apostle

Verse 1 – Which We: John using plural verb form here because he is referring to being there with the other 11 apostles.

The Word Became Flesh

John said we have seen him, we touched him, and I do not believe he is only talking about when he walked with Jesus before the cross, for after the cross Jesus said to them, touch Me (dispels the errant teaching that Jesus was just a spirit, some phantom - for spirits don't have scars, or holes in them). The Word of Life became flesh:

(John 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(John 1:2 NKJV) He was in the beginning with God.....

(John 1:14 NKJV) And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

1.) Heard / The Voice & More

Verse 1- which we have heard, - John heard the voice of God and more.

Woman in Adultery

I heard Him say to the woman caught in adultery, after all the rocks were dropped, go and sin no more.

(John 8:10 NKJV) When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, "Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?"

(John 8:11 NKJV) She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more."

The Way – Proved it on Cross

I heard Him say, I am the way the truth and the life; then I saw Him prove it on the cross:

(John 14:6 NKJV) Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

Night Betrayed / Heard His Heart Beat

That night He was betrayed, not only did He touch me, that same night I rested my head on His chest, I heard the heart beat of God:

(John 13:23 NKJV) Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of His disciples, whom Jesus loved.

2.) Seen – Gazed / What did John See

Verse 1- which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, - What did John see?

Saw Him / Gazed Upon Him – Theater / Understand Plot – Get Involved in the Play

John is saying we seen the Word of Life, God, in the flesh. We watched Him. There are two different Greek words used for “we saw Him and we gazed upon Him.” The word translated, looked upon, is to gaze steadfastly, to study or to have studied. The Greek word is a word from which we get our English word, theater. Where you go and you're transfixed as you look at the play and you get involved in trying to understand the plot and the whole thing. You're transfixed by it and that's the word that is used, We looked upon, as the theater or gazing and studying and looking steadfastly.

Wept for Jerusalem

We saw the pain in His face when He wept for Jerusalem and the destruction that was soon to come upon it.

*(Matthew 23:37 NKJV) "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! **How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing!***

Wept for Lazarus

We saw His tears as He wept when word came to Him that Lazarus was dead, He was grieved to hear the news of the one He loved:

(John 11:32 NKJV) Then, when Mary came where Jesus was, and saw Him, she fell down at His feet, saying to Him, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died."

(John 11:33 NKJV) Therefore, when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who came with her weeping, He groaned in the spirit and was troubled.

(John 11:34 NKJV) And He said, "Where have you laid him?" They said to Him, "Lord, come and see."

*(John 11:35 NKJV) **Jesus wept.***

Compassion for Leprosy

We saw the compassion on His face when the man with leprosy asked will you cleanse me. People would run the other way when they saw a leprous person, how long had it been since someone touched him, didn't turn form him, judge him, and Jesus touches Him. John saw it, He saw first hand the compassion of Christ.

(Luke 5:12 NKJV) And it happened when He was in a certain city, that behold, a man who was full of leprosy saw Jesus; and he fell on his face and implored Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean."

*(Luke 5:13 NKJV) Then He put out His hand **and touched him**, saying, "I am willing; be cleansed." Immediately the leprosy left him.*

Blind Bartimaeus

We saw the smile on His face when blind Bartimaeus saw for the first time in his life, and the first thing he saw was Jesus' face. Imagine never seeing anything, and then to see Jesus, I can only imagine the smile on everyone's face:

(Mark 10:46 NKJV) Now they came to Jericho. As He went out of Jericho with His disciples and a great multitude, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the road begging.

(Mark 10:47 NKJV) And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out and say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

Fed 5000 / Compassion – Sheep without Shepherd

We saw Him feed 5,000; we looked at Him as He looked at the people, like sheep without a shepherd, and He had to do something about it:

*(Mark 6:34 NKJV) And Jesus, when He came out, saw a great multitude **and was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd.** So He began to teach them many things.*

(John 6:9 NKJV) "There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two small fish, but what are they among so many?"

(John 6:10 NKJV) Then Jesus said, "Make the people sit down." Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

(John 6:11 NKJV) And Jesus took the loaves, and when He had given thanks He distributed them to the disciples, and the disciples to those sitting down; and likewise of the fish, as much as they wanted.

(John 6:12 NKJV) So when they were filled, He said to His disciples, "Gather up the fragments that remain, so that nothing is lost."

(John 6:13 NKJV) Therefore they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves which were left over by those who had eaten.

Bread of Life / 12 Leftover / Reminded of His Compassion – Ability / God Gives us Baskets

When it was all done, the next day, He said "I am the bread of life".

(John 6:35 NKJV) And Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst.

There were 12 baskets left over filled with bread, one for each of His disciples. John and the disciples would look at the bread in those baskets and be reminded, we wanted to send them home, hungry, but God showed us something more about Himself. Every time John would see a basket full of bread at the market or in a home he would be reminded of that day, the power, compassion, provision of the One he called Lord. God gives us baskets in our lives, something that when we think about it we are reminded of how He came through for us, showed us something we had never noticed before about Him, and like John we tell others, I saw Him work with my own eyes.

3.) Handled / John Touched – God Touched

Verse 1- and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life – John touched God and God touched God

3 Years Walk Together / A Hill – Hand on Back – Washed my Feet

For 3 years they would be with Jesus almost everywhere He went. I can easily imagine them helping each other up a hill as they walked to another town. Jesus putting His hand on John's back as they walked and saying, how are you doing today. That night, that last supper, after we broke bread together, He touched me, he washed my feet, God washed my feet:

(John 13:5 NKJV) After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded.

Touch My Scars

After the resurrection Jesus said touch me, touch my scars

(John 20:26 NKJV) And after eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace to you!"

(John 20:27 NKJV) Then He said to Thomas, "Reach your finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand here, and put it into My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing."

Conclusion

John writes to Communicate his Experience / So too can We Experience

John is writing because of his desire to communicate unto us that he had experienced God in the flesh, and so too can we.

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

Passage: 1 John 1:2-4

Title: Fellowship & Fullness

Summary: The ultimate reason for the writing of this epistle, is that our “joy” may be full. Is your “joy” full?

1 John 1:1–4 (NKJV) ¹ That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life—² the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us—³ that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ. ⁴ And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

Reminder

Just a reminder, that “Perfect Love”, has written this letter to you, and is speaking to you today.

1 John 4:8 (NKJV) ⁸ , for God is love.

Introduction

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 80 to 90 years old.

Situation

John tells us four reasons why he writes, and the ultimate reason he writes this letter, so that you may have fullness of joy (1:4).

You will never have fullness of joy, if you are insecure in your salvation, you will never have joy, if you are secure in your sin and unrepentant of it, you will never have fullness of joy if you are insecure in the finished work that Christ has done for you.

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

*(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.*

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

*(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

That You may not be Deceived

*(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.*

That You may know you have Eternal Life

*(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

Outline 1 John 1:1-4

The Ultimate Position (1:1)

He is Eternal Never Changing

The Ultimate Proclamation (1:2)

He Wants Us to Know Him Intimately

The Ultimate Purpose (1:3)

He Wants Us to for Fellowship

The Ultimate Place (1:4)

In His Presence is Fullness of Joy

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

The Ultimate Position

He is Eternal Never Changing

(1 John 1:1 NKJV) That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life;

God is Unchanging – Especially About Me

God is eternal and unchanging, especially about what He thinks of me, and His thoughts of redemption of me, regardless of me.

(Genesis 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

(Mark 1:1 NKJV) The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

(John 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(1 John 1:1 NKJV) That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life;

(Malachi 3:6 NKJV) "For I am the LORD, I do not change; Therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob.

(Hebrews 13:8 NKJV) Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Isaiah 55

In Isaiah 55 God says that His Word will not return void, that it will accomplish its purposes.

(Isaiah 55:11 NKJV) So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth; It shall not return to Me void, But it shall accomplish what I please, And it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it.

The Ultimate Proclamation

He Wants Us to Know Him Intimately

(1 John 1:2 NKJV) the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us;

Manifested – Made Known

Eternal life was manifested, manifest means "to make known"; God became flesh and dwelt among us.

All to Know About God – Found in Jesus

Eternal life was manifested. Manifest means to make known. All there is for us to know of God, can be known in Jesus Christ.

(John 14:8 NKJV) Philip said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us."

(John 14:9 NKJV) Jesus said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, 'Show us the Father'?"

v.2 was with the Father: literally means, face-to-face; when you read the Gospels, you come face to face with God. This makes me think of those wonderful verses, that give me wonderful calling to seek His face, and as face reflects face, so I shall see Him and become like Him, and reflect Him.

Proverbs 27:19 (NKJV) ¹⁹ *As in water face reflects face, So a man's heart reveals the man.*

Psalms 27:8 (NKJV) ⁸ *When You said, "Seek My face," My heart said to You, "Your face, LORD, I will seek."*

1 Corinthians 13:12 (NKJV) ¹² *For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I shall know just as I also am known.*

God Brought Out in Open / See God & Eternal Life

Verse 2 - declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us: Jesus is eternal life. Jesus was brought out into the open, left the throne, came to this earth, so that we could see God, so that we could see eternal life:

(John 1:14 NKJV) *And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.*

Cannot Separate

You cannot separate eternal life from Jesus, therefore you must have Jesus to have eternal life.

To Intimately Know Him

To intimately know Him, He must show "in-to-me" who I am, and who He is.

- I can think I am loving, until I see the God of love.
- I can think I am walking in the light, until I see the God of Light
- I can think I am living in the truth, until I see the God of Truth
- I can think I am living in righteousness, until I see the God of Righteousness.

To intimately know Him, He must show "in-to-me" who I am, and who He is.

Alone with God – Impossible to be Unchanged

It is impossible to be alone with God, and be unchanged.

Alone with God

Rufus Jones was one of the most remarkable men of our generation. This brilliant Quaker was a man of unbelievable capacities, endurance, and faith. Imagine a busy man publishing fifty books and six-hundred articles! However, the friendly Quaker did not suddenly appear as God's "Superman." There was a wonderful family behind him.

The story goes that one day Rufus was given the responsibility of weeding the turnip patch. He had scarcely begun his work when a friend came along and persuaded him to go fishing, promising to help him with the weeding later. No fisherman pays much attention to time, and when young Rufus returned home, it was dark. His mother was waiting for him. Silently she led him to his room. He expected the worst, but received the best. His mother put him in a chair, knelt down, put her hands on him, and prayed, "O God, take this boy of mine and make him the boy and man he is divinely designed to be." Then she kissed him and left him alone with God.

Jones, G. C. (1986). 1000 illustrations for preaching and teaching (p. 384). Broadman & Holman Publishers.

Alone with God – Impossible to be Unchanged

It is impossible to be alone with God, and be unchanged.

Isaiah 55

In Isaiah 55 God says that His Word will not return void, that it will accomplish its purposes.

(Isaiah 55:11 NKJV) *So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth; It shall not return to Me void, But it shall accomplish what I please, And it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it.*

The Ultimate Purpose He Wants Us to for Fellowship

(1 John 1:3 NKJV) that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

The Christmas Story - Momentous Event / Came to bring Fellowship

When we put this together with John and we begin to realize what a momentous event took place that night when Mary brought forth her first born Son and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes. John here tells us the purpose of His coming to bring us into fellowship; Emmanuel, God with us. That God wants intimate fellowship with His creation, that He is not some far away God, but a God who is here for us now and forever. John is writing because of his desire to communicate unto us that he had experienced God in the flesh, and so too can we.

Fellowship – Complex Word / Friendship – Common – Communion - Partaker

This word translated here for fellowship (koinonia) is a complex word in the Greek that defies translation. It means Friendship, have in common, communion (to be one), partaker. All these things is what God desires to have with us:

A very touching use of the verbal form of this word was found in a fourth century inscription; a doctor of medicine had put up an inscription to his wife who had also studied medicine, and who had died. It read, *“as with you alone I shared my life.”* How beautiful it is when a sinner saved by grace comes to the sunset of life and can say to the Lord Jesus, “as with you alone I have shared by life.”

Wuest, K. S. (1997). Wuest's word studies from the Greek New Testament: for the English reader (Vol. 13, p. 96). Eerdmans.

The English word as it is normally used today has a different meaning from that in which it was used in A.D. 1611 when the A.V. was translated. The word “fellowship” today means usually “companionship, social intercourse. (Wuest)

In the context of 1:3, it is a friendship and partnership.

“a joint-participation with someone else in things held in common by both.

Friendship

Friendship means to identify with someone in thought, heart, and spirit.

Completely Open / No Guard / Pour Soul / not Misunderstood / Say Nothing

A friend is one you can be completely open with.

- You don't have to guard your words, you feel completely safe with them.
- You can pour out your soul to them, the chaff with the wheat and know they will keep the wheat and blow away the chaff.
- With just an acquaintance, you must be on guard with what you say for fear of misunderstanding.
- With a friend I can say anything or nothing.
- God wants you for a friend.

Searching for Words / 2 Streams

With a friend as I am searching for words to express my situation or feelings they catch on to what I am trying to say and repeat it clearly back to me so that I now have a better understanding. Friends are like two streams that meet and after having flowed together for a time, become so intermixed as to become a part of each other. This is the friendship that God wants with you, every day.

Catch our Tears / Triumphs / Hold Hand / Say Nothing – Be there

He wants to be there to catch your tears, share your triumphs, hold your hand and say nothing, or say everything, whatever it is that you need at that time.

Partner

Mutual Interest / He Interested in Me / Sunday - Sunday

Mutual interest, as I am interested with God and He is interested in me.

- That I should be interested in Him is no big deal but that He is in me.
- He is just as interested in you on Monday as He is on Sunday.

Mutual Devotion – Sharing / His Resources

Mutual devotion or sharing.

- God's resources are all at my disposal. His wisdom, His power, His knowledge.
- How often I mess up this partnership by not seeking my partner's advice.

Accommodating to my Weakness / Pro Tackle / Waiting on Us / Enoch

God accommodates Himself to my weakness. How gentle He is with us.

- Some huge pro tackle walking through the park with a toddler holding onto his finger.
- You often think of yourself as waiting on God. He waits on us.
- Marvelous that Enoch walked with God, more marvelous that God walked with Enoch.

Writes so we can Fellowship

Verse 3 - that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; - John wrote us the gospel so that we too can see Him, touch Him, hear Him, so that we may fellowship with Him just as John did.

Motion – But No Emotion

Church of Ephesus has all kinds of motion, but as Jesus declared, no emotions (love).

Where Does God Fit In?

(Revelation 2:1 NKJV) "To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, 'These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:

(Revelation 2:2 NKJV) "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars;

(Revelation 2:3 NKJV) "and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary.

(Revelation 2:4 NKJV) "Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love.

(Revelation 2:5 NKJV) "Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place; unless you repent.

Where Does God Fit In?

A schoolteacher in England tells a charming story. At Christmastime she supervised the construction of a manger scene in a corner of the classroom. The children participated happily in the project. They also enjoyed casting characters for the drama depicting the Nativity. The teacher noticed one boy was particularly enamored by it all and was forever going back and forth to the scene. At last she asked him if there was anything bothering him. He said, "No." She said, "Are there any questions you would like to ask?" "Yes," he said, "what I'd like to know is—where does God fit in?"

Jones, G. C. (1986). 1000 illustrations for preaching and teaching (p. 65). Broadman & Holman Publishers.

3rd Generation

John wrote for the third generation. Peter and Paul, James and Jude all wrote for the first and second generations of believers. John, however, as a first generation apostle, passed over two generations to write for an increasingly apostate third generation.

For by its third generation, every movement of God needs a fresh touch of the Holy Spirit. The first generation is motivated by conviction; great truths have been grasped, and those who have espoused them have a compulsion to spread those truths abroad. They will dare all and die for them. The second generation inherits these truths, but the conviction softens into a belief. They believe the truths they have been taught; they debate them, defend them, and disseminate them, but the fire and passion have gone. By the third generation, the belief becomes an opinion. The third generation will trade first-generation truth, dilute it, change it, accept counterfeits, and make room for error. And that's why John wrote for the third generation—the third generation needed a fresh revival.

Phillips, J. (2009). Exploring the Epistles of John: An Expository Commentary. Kregel Publications; WORDsearch Corp.

How do that Practically in 2023

How can I do that practically you may ask, how do I fellowship with Him, how do I do that in the year 2023? Acts 2:42 shows us:

(Acts 2:42 NKJV) And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.

1.) the apostles' doctrine

The Word became flesh, Jesus fellowships with us through His Word. He reveals Himself to us in this Word, we can handle Him, hear from Him, through His Word:

(Hebrews 10:7 NKJV) Then I said, 'Behold, I have come; In the volume of the book it is written of Me; To do Your will, O God.'

2.) fellowship

We can experience Him through each other. For He is in you, and He is in me. As we minister to one another daily, as we minister to those in our world:

(Matthew 25:34 NKJV) "Then the King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

(Matthew 25:35 NKJV) 'for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in;

(Matthew 25:36 NKJV) 'I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.'

(Matthew 25:37 NKJV) "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink?'

(Matthew 25:38 NKJV) "When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You?'

(Matthew 25:39 NKJV) 'Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?'

(Matthew 25:40 NKJV) "And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.'

3.) breaking of bread,

Emmaus Road / Explained All Things

After the resurrection Jesus joined 2 disciples as they were walking on the Road to Emmaus (Luke 24). He fellowshiped with them, He opened the Scriptures to them and explained all things concerning Himself, their hearts burned within them the Scriptures says, but they did not know it was Jesus until He broke bread with them.

Broke Bread / Special Way we See Him

It was when Jesus broke the bread that it all came together for those disciples walking on the Road to Emmaus.

(Luke 24:30 NKJV) Now it came to pass, as He sat at the table with them, that He took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them.

(Luke 24:31 NKJV) Then their eyes were opened and they knew Him; and He vanished from their sight.

(Luke 24:32 NKJV) And they said to one another, "Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?"

In the breaking of the bread, Jesus shows Himself to us in a special way, that we see Him, we handle Him. It is not a ritual, but a relationship with Him. The breaking of Bread takes us back to the cross, we see His Love, the cross puts everything back in perspective for us.

4.) and in prayers.

In prayer He speaks to us, just as John heard Him, so too will we. Prayer is not a monologue, but a dialogue, wait to hear from Him, and He will speak to you:

(Psalms 6:9 NKJV) The LORD has heard my supplication; The LORD will receive my prayer.

(Acts 18:9 NKJV) Now the Lord spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, "Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not keep silent;

(Acts 18:10 NKJV) "for I am with you, and no one will attack you to hurt you; for I have many people in this city."

Forgetting the Main Things

Traveling Light?

A porter loaded down with suitcases followed the couple to the airline check-in counter.

As they approached the line, the husband glanced at the pile of luggage and said to the wife, "Why didn't you bring the piano, too?"

"Are you trying to be funny?" she replied.

"No, I really wish you had," he sighed. "I left the tickets on it."

The Ultimate Place In His Presence is Fullness of Joy

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

God Wants Your Life Full

Do you know that God wants you life to be filled with joy?

*(John 10:10 NKJV) "The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. **I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.***

(John 10:11 NKJV) "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep.

Abide in Me – Joy Full

In John 15 Jesus says abide in me, and I in you, that your joy may be full:

(John 15:4 NKJV) "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.

(John 15:5 NKJV) "I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

(John 15:6 NKJV) "If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned.

(John 15:7 NKJV) "If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.

(John 15:8 NKJV) "By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples.

(John 15:9 NKJV) "As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love.

(John 15:10 NKJV) "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

*(John 15:11 NKJV) "**These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full.***

10 Verses in the Bible Fullness and Joy

The word fullness means complete, lacking nothing, Satisfied. And we get that only in His presence.

There are only 10 verses in the Bible where fullness and joy are in the same verse. And everyone except one, relates to being in the presence of God. Nine of them all relate to being in his presence, his fellowship or abiding in Him. The only one that doesn't is 2 John 1:12. Where John says he has so much to write this family, but when they are face to face, then their joy will be full – interestingly the 11 verses leading up, are written to warn them of men who deny that Jesus came in the flesh, and that they do not abide in him.

*John 15:11 (NKJV) ¹¹ "These things I have spoken to you, **that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full.***

*John 16:24 (NKJV) ²⁴ Until now you have asked nothing **in My name.** Ask, and you will receive, **that your joy may be full.***

*Acts 2:28 (NKJV) ²⁸ You have made known to me the ways of life; You will make me **full of joy in Your presence.**'*

*1 Peter 1:8 (NKJV) ⁸ whom having not seen you love. **Though now you do not see Him, yet believing, you rejoice with joy inexpressible and full of glory,***

*1 John 1:4 (NKJV) ⁴ And these things we write to you **that your joy may be full.***

*Acts 13:52 (NKJV) ⁵² And the disciples were **filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.***

*Luke 24:52 (NKJV) ⁵² And **they worshiped Him,** and returned to Jerusalem with **great joy,***

*Jude 24 (NKJV) ²⁴ Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, And to present you faultless Before the **presence** of His glory with **exceeding joy,***

*Psalms 16:11 (NKJV) ¹¹ You will show me the path of life; **In Your presence is fullness of joy;** At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.*

*2 John 12 (NKJV) ¹² Having many things to write to you, I did not wish to do so with paper and ink; but I hope to come to you and speak face to face, **that our joy may be full.***

Distinction of Happiness & Joy

It is important to make a distinction between joy and happiness. Joy is a quality of the Spirit, while happiness is a quality of the emotion. So happiness is a variable, it can be effected by outside circumstances. We can have that new car, or that restored car, be cruising on a beautiful day, pull into the 7-11 to get an Ice tea for the cruise, and then someone pulls in next to you, opens the door and dings your brand new car, and your happiness is gone. You can say ohh I am in such financial worries, woe is me, and then I write you a check for 10,000 dollars and you will be skipping and whistle all the way to the bank singing ohh happy day, until you get the counter and they say sorry insufficient funds, then your happiness is gone again.

God Changes Not

Happiness is a variable, it is dependent on outside circumstances, and can be very elusive. But joy is not a variable for it is a quality of the Spirit which never changes. I Am the Lord God, I change not:

(Malachi 3:6 NKJV) "For I am the LORD, I do not change; Therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob.

(Hebrews 13:8 NKJV) Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

The Fellowship of His Suffering

I personally know a great robber of being in His presence, and that when pain enters in. It may be a pain of being wronged, and you wonder where God is. I just give to you, seize it, don't lose it, as it is a fellowship that not everyone may enter, and it is the "fellowship of His suffering", where (last book study 1&2 Peter), that you suffer for righteous sake, because you do what is "like Jesus", and you suffer for it. God has allowed you into a place, that is intimate, and He will share with you the pain He experienced and relate personally to the pain you currently are. It is Intimacy and Fellowship, in an ultimate way.

Philippians 3:10 (NKJV) ¹⁰ that I may know Him and the power of His resurrection, and the fellowship of His sufferings, being conformed to His death,

Conclusion

Outline 1 John 1:1-4

The Ultimate Position (1:1)

He is Eternal Never Changing

The Ultimate Proclamation (1:2)

He Wants Us to Know Him Intimately

The Ultimate Purpose (1:3)

He Wants Us to for Fellowship

The Ultimate Place (1:4)

In His Presence is Fullness of Joy

God Never Changes / We can be Robbed – the Other Themes

Our joy comes with our relationship with the Lord. Things might go bad around me, but I am still secure in my relationship with God. John writes to us that our joy might be full. Now, although God never changes, there are things that can rob us of that fullness of joy, which comes with the intimacy of our fellowship with God. Look also at the three others themes, and he writes so that those things won't rob our fullness of joy. Sin will affects our fellowship with God, being deceived by false or errant teaching effects our fellowship with God, and questioning, wondering, and struggling with the question of whether we are saved or not robs us of our intimate fellowship with God.

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

*(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.*

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

*(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

That You may not be Deceived

*(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.*

That You may know you have Eternal Life

*(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

Isaiah 55

In Isaiah 55 God says that His Word will not return void, that it will accomplish its purposes.

(Isaiah 55:11 NKJV) So shall My word be that goes forth from My mouth; it shall not return to Me void, But it shall accomplish what I please, And it shall prosper in the thing for which I sent it.

Finish Book / Greater Joy – Power over Sin – Not Deceived – Assurance of Salvation

So when His word goes forth, it doesn't return void, so I know that when we are finished with this epistle you will be experiencing a greater joy in your walk with the Lord, a new power over sin, you will not be easily deceived by the evil one, and you will have more assurance of your salvation. God's Word will accomplish His purpose.

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

Fullness of Joy – Then Why do things go Bad? (1 John 1:4)

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

God Never Changes

Our joy comes with our relationship with the Lord. Things might go bad around me, but I am still secure in my relationship with God. John writes to us that our joy might be full. And when things do go bad in our relationship we need to put into perspective what the Lord is doing in our lives (***as we will look at today***).....because we know, His desire for us is that our joy may be full, so all that He does in our life is to assure that our joy may be full.

John Knew Being with Jesus - Joy Abound / Memories / Miracle at Galilee

John knew and saw that being with Jesus, walking with Him, watching Him, that joy would abound. Having spent three years in the physical company of Jesus, no doubt John had countless memories of time spent with Him. After all, it was John who said that even the world itself could not contain the books that could be written about Him (John 21:25). Therefore, I wonder if, in writing about joy, John's mind went back to an unforgettable day in Galilee, an account of which he was the only Gospel writer to record, it was quite the joyous day:

(John 2:1 NKJV) On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

3rd Day

Interesting that it is on the 3rd day the Lord is going to a wedding and a wedding feast. We are waiting for our wedding, our marriage supper with the Lamb in His Kingdom. As we have studied in Peter a day is like a thousand to the Lord, and the way I see it has been 2 days now since He left 2000 years ago; so I believe we are very close to that 3rd day, the day of the wedding and the wedding feast. The time and season says we are so close. Our prophecy update agrees greatly:

(2 Peter 3:8 NKJV) But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

(2 Peter 3:9 NKJV) The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.

(2 Peter 3:10 NKJV) But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.

(John 2:2 NKJV) Now both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding.

(John 2:3 NKJV) And when they ran out of wine, the mother of Jesus said to Him, "They have no wine."

(John 2:4 NKJV) Jesus said to her, "Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come."

Woman – the word here is not a sharp word, but an endearing word, “ma’am”. It is respectful.

My hour has not yet come – Jesus hour would be those 6 hours that Friday on a hill in Palestine for you and for me.

(John 2:5 NKJV) His mother said to the servants, "Whatever He says to you, do it."

Anyone who esteems Mary equal with Jesus bring them to this verse (Mary was the most blessed among woman, she is worthy of honor, but not worship – I say that with the utmost respect for her). Mary says what ever He says, do it. These are the last recorded words of Mary, and she says whatever He says – do it! Jesus says, follow Me – I am the way the truth and the life.

(John 2:6 NKJV) Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece.

We are talking some volume here, 120 to 180 gallons.

An Irish priest is driving down to New York and gets stopped for speeding. The state trooper smells alcohol on the priest's breath and then sees an empty wine bottle on the floor of the car. He says, "Sir, have you been drinking?" "Just water," says the priest. The trooper says, "then why do I smell wine?" The priest looks at the bottle and says, "Good Lord! He's done it again!"

(John 2:7 NKJV) Jesus said to them, "Fill the waterpots with water." And they filled them up to the brim.

(John 2:8 NKJV) And He said to them, "Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast." And they took it.

(John 2:9 NKJV) When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom.

(John 2:10 NKJV) And he said to him, "Every man at the beginning sets out the good wine, and when the guests have well drunk, then the inferior. You have kept the good wine until now!"

Wine Symbol of Joy

What was the reason for this miracle? Wine being the symbol of joy throughout the Bible (also one of the elements of Communion – (koinonia) oneness with the Lord, I suggest Jesus chose to do His first miracle behind the scenes, out of sight of most people, simply to add joy to a marriage ceremony. (Please don't misunderstand the culture of that day and this day, today alcohol has become destructive, in those days (for the most part) alcohol was in every drink because the water was so bad.)

My first Miracle

Now, if I were the Lord, I would have chosen as my first miracle:

- to resurrect someone from the dead,
- cleanse someone from leprosy,
- or cast out a demon—something spectacular or necessary.

I Want Your Life Full of Joy

But Jesus chose to do His first miracle in a way that says very clearly to you and me, "I want people to be full of joy, to have joy in their life:

- Whether it's a marriage that's watered down
- or a life that is empty or washed up
- I want to bring in one hundred eighty gallons of sparkling, bubbling joy—better than anything you've ever tasted before, better than anything the world can offer.
- I want to do something to bring you joy—joy in your parenting, joy in your profession, joy in your hearts."

Close to Jesus – Joy Abounds

Whenever people are with Jesus, close to Jesus, learning about Jesus, joy abounds

(John 15:11 NKJV) "These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full.

If So – EXPLAIN This

"If that be true," you say, "how do you explain what I'm going through this week? How can you explain what I've experienced this month? If 1st John was written in order that our joy might be full, if Jesus declared He wants us to be filled with joy, why has the last week, month, or year been anything but joyful for me?"

Jeremiah 48

For the answer, turn to the Book of Jeremiah....God is writing to warn the Jews, and also some Gentile nations that a time of testing will come upon them, God is going to stir them up. For Moab they had a life of ease, they were just cruising along, but God said that is all going to change:

(Jeremiah 48:11 NKJV) "Moab has been at ease from his youth; He has settled on his dregs, And has not been emptied from vessel to vessel, Nor has he gone into captivity. Therefore his taste remained in him, And his scent has not changed.

OT Wine

To understand what this means, we have to know how wine was made in those days. In Old Testament times, wine was made by pouring the juice of crushed grapes into a large vessel and allowing it to sit until the lees—the dregs, the impurities—settled to the bottom. At just the right time, the winemaker would pour the wine into another vessel, leaving the dregs behind. This process would be repeated sometimes twelve to fifteen times.

Why?

Not Poured – Poor Taste

If the wine wasn't poured from vessel to vessel, it would begin to take on the bitter taste of the lees. So in order to make wine that was pleasing to the taste, smell, and sight, the winemaker would pour the wine again and again until there were no dregs left.

When I Understand – Makes Sense / I want to Flood You – Top Shelf Wine

God was going to do this to Moab, and He still does it today. When I begin to understand that this is God's process for purifying people as well as wine, my life makes a lot more sense. You see, the Lord says, "I want to flood you and fill you with the wine of the Holy Ghost. This means that not only will I provide the wine of My joy in your life—but that I will purify it as well."

When I get Settled – Winemaker Pours Me / I Whine

Thus, when everything is relaxed and peaceful and wonderful, when I get settled, lethargic, and comfortable, the winemaker will stir up my life as He overturns my vessel. "Poor me!" I cry. "How could You do this? Why is this happening?" – and I Whine!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

I Desire to Sparkle / But Can Get Comfortable

The Lord knows that what I truly desire is to be filled with the sparkling, bubbly, pure wine of joy, a wine that is pleasing to Him, a wine that is contagious for others. He also knows that stagnation and comfort will circumvent the purification process because when I get comfortable, all too often:

- I stop seeking God;
- I don't go to church;
- Or if I do it is just to punch in then punch out.
- I don't read the Word.

Cut Off – Less Flavor / Mad Dog 20/20

And as I am cut off from the One who is the source of joy, my life gets shallower, narrower, and smaller. And I become bitter as a result. I take on a flavor that is anything less than top shelf, more Maddog 20/20, not a wine for special occasions, not 100 dollar a bottle, not your 5 star restaurant wine.

I'm Gona Overturn You

So the Lord says, "Because I love you too much to leave you in the dregs and let your life become a drag, I'm going to overturn it regularly.":

- Job Stress
- School Stress
- Health problems
- Ministry Struggles
- Some disappointment in Life
- Spiritual warfare

Poor Me – Pour Me / Lose Dregs – Lose / Fine Wine – Pure wine

And finally, after being poured from vessel to vessel to vessel each time I get comfortable, instead of, "Poor me," I hear myself saying, "Pour me, Lord. Pour me," as I begin to learn that it is a process that produces in me a joy unspeakable and full of glory. It is a process that matures, deepens, and purifies me; a process that keeps me from becoming polluted and defiled by the dregs of my own complacency.

Some Say Whoopee – Other Woe is Me / Trust – Can't trust

Why, when they go through the twists and turns and “pourings” of life, do some people say, “Whoopee!” while others say, “Woe is me”? I believe it all has to do with trust. Regardless of the dips and turns in the career, the family, the sports field, or the classroom, one person says, “Although my stomach's a bit queasy, I trust that God knows what He's doing perfectly.” Yet other persons—even though he may know God's in control theoretically—says, “This is it. It's all over. I'm doomed. I'm going to crash.” Because of his basic fear that God cannot be trusted in the pouring process, that His timing is wrong, that His pouring is too severe.

Red Sea / After - Before

Remember in the Book of Exodus...With the Egyptians barreling down upon them, they would have stoned Moses had God not parted the Red Sea. And when they had crossed over to the other side, Miriam grabbed a tambourine and led the children of Israel in a song of praise. “Our Lord has done gloriously. Horse and rider He has thrown into the sea.” As fitting as their praise was, how much better it would have been had the Israelites grabbed the tambourine before the water parted, saying, “

(Exodus 15:20 NKJV) Then Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took the timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

(Exodus 15:21 NKJV) And Miriam answered them: "Sing to the LORD, For He has triumphed gloriously! The horse and its rider He has thrown into the sea!"

Learning Lord I Trust You

There are those of us who shake the tambourine when the Red Sea parts—but not until. Others of us are learning to sing praise before the Red Sea parts, to say, “Lord, I trust You.”

Trust Him – Communion / I am Committed to You – This Blood is For You

Precious people, we can trust God to purify the wine within us because of the cup of wine on the table of Communion. You see, in saying, “This is My blood shed for you,” Jesus is saying, “I'm deadly serious about My commitment to you. I'm totally and completely in love with you. I only want the best for you. And I prove it absolutely with the wine of My blood before you.”

Let Him Have Way with You

Allow the Lord to have His way in your life. The pouring process He puts you through, the seemingly wild ride He takes you on won't cause you to crash. Oh, it might be a bit interesting from time to time—but rather than wiping you out, it will fill you up with the wine of great, great joy.

Exciting Life

Do you want a life that is full of joy, then walk with Him, even when times get tough, trust that He knows what He is doing.

Look at John

Look at John, he writes because He knows. It is most likely that John wrote this after he was released from Patmos, this may be his last writing. Look what he experienced, yet he still writes that we can have fullness of joy:

- Boiled in oil.
- 14 years exiled on Patmos.
- Yet he saw the Revelation of Jesus

Go back to Cross

Anytime you wonder what God is doing in your life, go back to the Cross and from there you can clearly see, and know that He is doing what He considers best for your life. I have come that they may have life, and that more abundant, I have come so that their joy may be full.

Passage: 1 John 1:5-10

Title: What is True in Your Life?

Summary: Sometimes we think we know truths about ourselves and about God, yet can be so far off and not truly see it. In our study today we will see God bringing truths into His light, and all of us will by the end of this study be seeing things more clearly.

1 John 1:5–10 (NKJV) ⁵ This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all. ⁶ If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth. ⁷ But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. ⁸ If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹ If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰ If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

Reminder

Just a reminder, that “Perfect Love”, has written this letter to you, and is speaking to you today.

1 John 4:8 (NKJV) ⁸ , for God is love.

Introduction

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 80 to 90 years old.

Situation

John tells us four reasons why he writes, and the ultimate reason he writes this letter, so that you may have fullness of joy (1:4).

You will never have fullness of joy, if you are insecure in your salvation, you will never have joy, if you are secure in your sin and unrepentant of it, you will never have fullness of joy if you are insecure in the finished work that Christ has done for you.

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

That You may not be Deceived

(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.

That You may know you have Eternal Life

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

Contrasts:

- Verse 5: Light versus Darkness
- Verse 6: Lie versus Truth
- Verse 8: Belief versus Deception

Outline 1 John 1:5-10 (What is True in Your Life?)

- What is True Light (1:5)
- What is True Fellowship (1:6)
- What is True Cleansing (1:7)
- What is True Deception (1:8)
- What is True Confession (1:9)
- What is True Word (1:10)

Truth

Truth is Freedom

John 8:32 (NKJV) ³² *And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."*

John 8:36 (NKJV) ³⁶ *Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.*

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² *For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.*

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ *Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need*

What is True Light (1:5)

(1 John 1:5 NKJV) This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.

Verse 5 - This is the Message- The speaking God sends us a message today, for all to hear!

You Can Hear Him Right Now

John says, we've heard him. The word even literally says, ringing in the ear, the things heard just ringing our ears. They're so amazing. The things we saw was like a theater. And we beheld his glory as the only begotten of God and watched him walk on water, watched him multiply loaves and fresh, watched him be willing to touch the untouchable. And he's telling us we heard him. And I'm telling you, you can too. And God gives every last man, woman, young, adult, teen child, youth in this room today, the ability to hear what the spirit says. He says that over and over in the seven churches that represent the church as a whole represents individual. He who has an ear, let him hear. I'll give you the ability to hear. And every last one of us have to ask ourselves right here and right now, can I hear him? Am I prepared to hear him? Am I willing to hear him? Why let his truth ring through to my ears?

1 John 1:1 (NKJV) ¹ *That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life—*

Revelation 2:7 (NKJV) ⁷ *"He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God."*

Because the promise has extended. Now it's up to man. He who has an ear to decide if he will here. And John says, we touched him. They had intimacy, they had relations. They could relax with Jesus. John could so relax with Jesus. He didn't have to be stiff. Wonder if he was going be received by him. He could rest his head on his bosom and hear the heartbeat of God. That's how close these this disciples were to Jesus. That's how inviting, that's how relaxing we can be around him. How about you, beloved? Can you relax around him? If you can't, why can't you? What is it? What if it's something of sin, he's going address it and set you free. If it's something of misunderstanding, his godness is mercy and his love that's unchanging and endured forever, he'll bring that to clarity too. That's what light does. Takes away all the shadows, the doubts, the things we don't understand brings them, makes them very clear. I pray that you relax with Jesus today in this study and rest upon his chest and hear his heartbeat for you. And let the

word of God do what it was designed to do, penetrate you, become part of you. You very being your very fiber.

The Characteristics of Light

God is a person, but He has characteristics similar to the properties of light... Light invigorates and illuminates. Light warms. Light drives out the darkness. Light produces color and beauty.

God is not like the light of the moon - a reflected light. God is like the light of the sun - a radiant light. He's the source for all love, and purity, and truth, and beauty. He doesn't just abide by the standard. God is the standard. He sets the standard. God is light!

God is Light - No Darkness / Speaks of Holiness / The Definition of Holiness / Angels 24x7

God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness at all. God is light, not a light; this light speaks of His "holiness". Holiness, what does that mean? Holiness is perfection, purity, the absence of anything impure, spotless perfection. God is Holy, so Holy that 24x7 before the throne of God the four living creatures bathe heaven proclaiming, Holy, Holy, Holy are you Lord God Almighty:

(Revelation 4:8 NKJV) The four living creatures, each having six wings, were full of eyes around and within. And they do not rest day or night, saying: "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, Who was and is and is to come!"

(Revelation 4:9 NKJV) Whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to Him who sits on the throne, who lives forever and ever,

(Revelation 4:10 NKJV) the twenty-four elders fall down before Him who sits on the throne and worship Him who lives forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying:

(Revelation 4:11 NKJV) "You are worthy, O Lord, To receive glory and honor and power; For You created all things, And by Your will they exist and were created."

Moses begged to See His Glory

I am reminded of when Moses wanted to see His glory. Moses begged to see his glory (to see the full glory of God), but he could not, God would not allow it.

(Exodus 33:18 NKJV) And he said, "Please, show me Your glory."

(Exodus 33:19 NKJV) Then He said, "I will make all My goodness pass before you, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before you. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion."

(Exodus 33:20 NKJV) But He said, "You cannot see My face; for no man shall see Me, and live."

Moses couldn't See Face / For Moses Protection / God's Holiness will Consume - Our Sin

God did not allow it for Moses' sake, to protect Moses from being consumed. No one can see his face (come into His presence, before His glory) and live, his holiness (His Purity) will immediately consume anything impure that comes into His presence. Man's sin, our impurity, would immediately be consumed by God's Holiness, thus we would be consumed along with our sin, and no more of us. Every moral imperfection, every selfish motive, every unkind thought and unloving action, melts in His presence like lead in a smelting furnace. That is why God would not allow Moses to come into His presence:

(Habakkuk 1:13 NKJV) You are of purer eyes than to behold evil, And cannot look on wickedness. Why do You look on those who deal treacherously, And hold Your tongue when the wicked devours A person more righteous than he?

Moses in Cleft of Rock / Placed Hand / See His Back - not Full Glory

What did God do? God placed him in the cleft of the rock, and he placed his hand (literal pierced hand) over Moses' face, and then after he had passed Moses could see His back, but not His face (full glory).

(Exodus 33:21 NKJV) And the LORD said, "Here is a place by Me, and you shall stand on the rock.

(Exodus 33:22 NKJV) "So it shall be, while My glory passes by, that I will put you in the cleft of the rock, and will cover you with My hand while I pass by.

(Exodus 33:23 NKJV) "Then I will take away My hand, and you shall see My back; but My face shall not be seen."

Gen 1:1 - God starts with Light / Light Broke Through - Light Sustains Life / Warmth & Illumination

It is no coincidence that the first "in the beginning" starts with God saying, "let there be light". Darkness covered the face of the earth, but the light broke through the darkness. It was only through the light that life could happen and be sustained. The light brought life, warmth, and the illumination to see; all things that God is:

(Genesis 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

(Genesis 1:2 NKJV) The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.

(Genesis 1:3 NKJV) Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.

(Genesis 1:4 NKJV) And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness.

(John 8:12 NKJV) Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life."

Source of Life / Satan Diminishes Holiness / ALL Meet Here / Understand - or Miss

God is Holy, perfect and pure, He is the source of all life, God is Light. Since Satan in the garden, and many of men since, there has been a constant attempt and attack to diminish the brilliance of God's Light, His Holiness. God is "light". Whether it is by a heretic leading people to hell, or a person teaching errant doctrine, they all meet at the same place, and that is to diminish the "light" of God, all that He is. Precious people understand the deceiving spirit that is behind this; if you miss this then you will miss the rest of this book. This is not an evangelistic message, although its message is vital for the understanding of eternal life; but this message of God's Holiness needs to be refreshed in every believer's heart, mind, and soul - it is paramount to our walk.

People all Kinds Interpretations / Their Understanding / Bring Down - Go Up / He Never Changes

People have come up with all kinds of beliefs, special knowledge, and special interpretations, to make God out to who they want Him to be, or a God that fits their understanding. Man often tries to bring God down to his own level, because the alternative is that man will have to rise up to God's level. God never changes as we have studied, so he always will be light, and in him will never be darkness, so man has to rise up to His level:

(Malachi 3:6 NKJV) "For I am the LORD, I do not change; Therefore you are not consumed, O sons of Jacob.

(Hebrews 13:8 NKJV) Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

Man Attacks

Man has and continues to have all kinds of attacks to diminish His light:

- Evolution just says He never was, so He cant be light.
- The Gnostic said he was just a spirit, he wasn't flesh, so then that would mean He didn't feel anything on the cross.
- Today the DaVinci Code tries to make Him no different than us (the book says that Jesus married, had sexual relations, and had kids). So He was just a common man like the rest of us, except He was God at the same time.
- The DaVinci Code is nothing new, the "Big Man Upstairs" has been around forever.
- Mormonism or Jehovah Witnesses try to make Jesus to not even be God, just the sacrifice by God.
- Or that professing Christian who says that you can live in sin and do what you want, you will always be saved.

All Diminish Light - Holiness / Reduce that - Reduce Perfection / Lessens Severity of Sin

What all of them do, is diminish His Light, diminish His Holiness. Here is what happens when man reduces the Holiness of God, making Him less than perfect, less than pure, less than no darkness at all; all of them diminishes the severity of sin.

Diminishes Severity of Sin / Brighter - Darker / Dimmer / Sin no big Deal / Whatever you Want

The greater God's Holiness is, the greater our sin appears. The Brighter His Light is, the darker our sin is. The dimmer His Light, the dimmer our sin; and the dimmer sin is, then sin is really no big deal. When sin is really no big deal, then you can say and do whatever you want.

Diminish the Cross / Central Event / Holy One became Lamb / 6 Brutal Hrs

Diminish His Holiness, attack His deity, make Him out to be just an ordinary common God, and then you diminish His work on the cross. The cross is the central event in the history of the universe. The one who holds the universe together, the one who holds our breath in His palm; that God would leave His throne, become man, who would become the Lamb of God who would take away the sins of the world (John 1:29), the God would be mocked, spit upon, beaten in the face, have His back shredded by a whip, then be nailed to a cross and suffer for 6 hours that Friday outside of Jerusalem; then it wasn't that big of a deal, because my sin isn't that big of a deal

Diminish His Love / No Common God / No Common Day - Central Event

For me, for you, He is no common God, and that day was no common day, it was the central event of the universe, and it became the central event in our lives, we were changed forever. But you know what else happens when a person, saved or unsaved, diminishes His holiness (His Light), diminishes the offense of sin before a Holy and Awesome God? A person diminishes His love for them. Until you see how Holy (pure) that He is, then you will never see how dark sin is to Him, and you will never grasp the magnitude of a Holy God taking on your sin, and my sin. A person never sees what an act of love the cross was and is.

Diminishes His Power / The Debt of Love / Grasp Price - Naturally Respond with Love

As we will see later in chapter one, it also diminishes the power of God in a person's life. When a person grasps the price that was paid for them, for their sin, then their life will change, it has to, for that kind of love requires a response, not just a profession. That kind of love will leave a person with "The Debt of Love", and it will move them to want to draw nearer to the source of life, that source of love, a life that lives for Him.

Glory Came Down / Love only Understood Backdrop of Holiness

The Word became flesh and dwelt among us, glory came down to show us the greatest love of all. That love can only be fully understood with the backdrop of His Holiness:

(John 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(John 1:2 NKJV) He was in the beginning with God.....

(John 1:14 NKJV) And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

God became Man – False Religions

How interesting to consider all the false religions, all the special knowledge of the world, all the twisting. But there's one thing that Satan has not been able to infiltrate with his lie. And that is none of the other pagan religions, false religions, does God become a man? And the significance of it, why it's so untouchable is because it is central. The sacrifice is God. You have been redeemed by the sacrifice of God himself, who felt and absorbed every blow and every pain, and hence can sympathize with your pain and suffering in the fallen world. It provides the means that we can be redeemed.

1 John 1:1 (NKJV) ¹ That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life—

John 1:14 (NKJV) ¹⁴ And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

Eternal Life – Not Plural

How interesting to consider all the false religions, all the special knowledge of the world, all the twisting. Notice that it is eternal life, not lives plural. Because eternal life is one way, and only one way, only through Jesus Christ. I am the way, the truth and the life. So many will come and say, there's many ways to life. There's many ways to heaven. There's many ways to God, but that's a lie, and that's being dispelled here as well. Jesus Christ is eternal life, the word of life.

1 John 1:1–2 (NKJV) ¹ That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life—² the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us—

John 14:6 (NKJV) ⁶ Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

Sin Less - Repent More / Grow Knowledge - See More Holiness / More Indebted

I find that the older I get, the less I sin, but the more I repent. For the more I grow in the knowledge of him the more I see his holiness, and the more I see my sinfulness before the holy God, the more indebted to Him I become. The more every thought, denial to my flesh, ministry is just a response to His Love.

Special Calling / Live up to Calling.

We have a special calling upon our lives, and God is calling us to live up to that calling:

(1 Peter 2:9 NKJV) But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;

(1 Peter 2:10 NKJV) who once were not a people but are now the people of God, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy.

*(1 Peter 1:15 NKJV) but as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct,
(1 Peter 1:16 NKJV) because it is written, "Be holy, for I am holy."*

What is True Fellowship (1:6)

(1 John 1:6 NKJV) If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth.

We Deceive Ourselves

Verse 6 – If we say that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth - here it says if we say we have fellowship with Him and we walk in darkness then we lie and do not practice the truth. Who are we lying to? A lie is to mislead someone from the truth by withholding all or some of the information. Verse 8 clearly tells us, we are lying to ourselves, deceiving ourselves:

(1 John 1:8 NKJV) If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Spiritual Photosynthesis

Here's how we grow as Christians - we walk in His light. Plants grow by a process called "photosynthesis." A plant has cells that absorb the light; then transform it into the energy it needs to process food and grow. And Christians grow by "a spiritual photosynthesis." Our spirits absorb God's light. The presence of Jesus in my life causes me to become more godly, and good, and loving, and kind, and pure - more Christlike. Simply Abide!

John 15:4 (NKJV) ⁴ Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.

Walking in the Light

So we see again, the core, a central vein, on how to walk in the Light, is back to our opening verses, which tie themselves back to the early churches power, we read of in Acts, this is how we fellowship (share life, and the common interest with Him), the Word, Communion/Worship, Fellowship, and Prayer.

1 John 1:1-4 (NKJV)¹ That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life—² the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us—³ that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ. ⁴ And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

Acts 2:40-47 (NKJV)⁴⁰ And with many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation." ⁴¹ Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were added to them. ⁴² And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers. ⁴³ Then fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles. ⁴⁴ Now all who believed were together, and had all things in common, ⁴⁵ and sold their possessions and goods, and divided them among all, as anyone had need. ⁴⁶ So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart, ⁴⁷ praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily those who were being saved.

Worship

Worship, means "to, towards, until", and that is the intent of worship to draw us to, towards the Lord our God, until we connect have intimacy and fellowship (oneness – sharing life) with Him. Worship means "away, from, into, about", and the intent of worship is to draw me out of, away from, my self-interest, self-absorption, and I become all "about" Him and His desires. The Word is a form of worship, as singing has become the definition of worship, but the Word is worship as well as it draws us to, towards, Him until we connect to His heart.

1 Chronicles 16:8-11 (NKJV)⁸ Oh, give thanks to the LORD! Call upon His name; Make known His deeds among the peoples! ⁹ Sing to Him, sing psalms to Him; Talk of all His wondrous works! ¹⁰ Glory in His holy name; Let the hearts of those rejoice who seek the LORD! ¹¹ Seek the LORD and His strength; Seek His face evermore!

1 Chronicles 16:23-25 (NKJV)²³ Sing to the LORD, all the earth; Proclaim the good news of His salvation from day to day. ²⁴ Declare His glory among the nations, His wonders among all peoples. ²⁵ For the LORD is great and greatly to be praised; He is also to be feared above all gods.

1 Chronicles 16:29 (NKJV)²⁹ Give to the LORD the glory due His name; Bring an offering, and come before Him. Oh, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness!

Sharing His Interest

Lord I am ever so thankful that you are interested in me, and my things; but what are You interested in, where are you moving and working, and how can I have a mutual sharing of the things that interest You.

Lord what breaks Your heart? As John said “we saw Him and heard Him” therefore we know what broke His heart, by looking at what broke His heart.

Jesus wept:

Luke 19:41 (NKJV) ⁴¹ Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it,

John 11:34–36 (NKJV) ³⁴ And He said, “Where have you laid him?” They said to Him, “Lord, come and see.” ³⁵ Jesus wept. ³⁶ Then the Jews said, “See how He loved him!”

Luke 22:44 (NKJV) ⁴⁴ And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Revelation 8:1–2 (NKJV) ¹ When He opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. ² And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

Jesus wept when, when it was about people, and when it was about being separated from the Father (the breaking of fellowship between He and the Father when He would go to the cross and be separated as He bore my sin and your sin).

What and where is Jesus involved, what moves His heart.....people!

Matthew 25:37–40 (NKJV) ³⁷ “Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? ³⁸ When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? ³⁹ Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?’ ⁴⁰ And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.’

Sheep without a Shepherd, and He teaches and comforts them.

Mark 6:34 (NKJV) ³⁴ And Jesus, when He came out, saw a great multitude and was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd. So He began to teach them many things.

Last study we talked of where fullness of joy may be found, and that is in His presence. Interestingly Paul speaks of the joy and glory, of bringing people into the presence of the Lord:

1 Thessalonians 2:19–20 (NKJV) ¹⁹ For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Is it not even you in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His coming? ²⁰ For you are our glory and joy.

The Need for Close Fellowship

Although 1,700 Levites served the ten tribes on the west side of the Jordan, 2,700 were needed to serve the two and one-half tribes on the east side because the two and one-half tribes were more susceptible to the pagan culture that surrounded them. That’s always the way it is. The closer we are to the center of God’s will, the more tightly we are in fellowship with His people, the more we are protected from the enemy that seeks to trip us up in our walk with Him.

1 Chronicles 26:30–32 (NKJV) ³⁰ Of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, one thousand seven hundred able men, had the oversight of Israel on the west side of the Jordan for all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king. ³¹ Among the Hebronites, Jerijah was head of the Hebronites according to his genealogy of the fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought, and there were found among them capable men at Jazer of Gilead. ³² And his brethren were two thousand seven hundred able men, heads of fathers’ houses, whom King David made officials over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God and the affairs of the king.

What is True Cleansing (1:7)

(1 John 1:7 NKJV) But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

Writes so we Walk in Light - No Grey / We are Sinners - Until last Breath

John is writing to us so that we will walk in the light for He is the light, and therefore there is no gray area, for there is no gray area in Him, nor does God want there to be any gray area in our lives. Now there will always be sin in the life of the Christian, there will always be the battle between the spirit in the flesh, that battle will continue until we take our last breath here on earth, but that is not what is being said here.

To Walk - Continual Action / A Way of Life - Habitual

Verse 7 - But if we walk in the light as He is in the light - It says we are to walk in the light, not walk in darkness. Walking is a continual action; it is part of our daily life. We walk every day, we walk to the bathroom, we walk to the kitchen, we walked to our cars, and everywhere we go we walk because it is a part of our life. That is what is spoken of here for those who walk in darkness, it is a way of life, it is a continual way a life, it is part of their daily life. It is a lifestyle of sin, habitual sin, and unrepentant sin.

People Justify

People can justify it and say we are saving money, it's a matter of convenience, it's only temporary, it's a family disease, I am a victim, I am in the addict, all kinds of reasons that we can justify, but God calls all those things a lifestyle of darkness.

Jesus Showed us How

Jesus walked in the light when He walked this earth, and he shows every Christian how they you are to walk in the light. Jesus came to show us the way (John 14:6) When someone says to me, it is "once saved always saved", my mind immediately wonders what gray area they are living in.

It is not just what Jesus did, where He walked, where He went, what He said..... but equally so what He did not do, where He did not go, and what He did not say. We know what is light and dark, we know how to walk by watching (in the Gospels) where He walked, and where He did not walk!

We - John Tests Self / 100yrs Old Still Examines

Verse 6 - If we say - do you notice of the "we" here? John takes this test just like he is asking us to take this test. He's been walking with the Lord now for 60 to 70 years, three years of walking with him side by side, he saw the revelation of Jesus Christ there on the island Patmos, yet here he is 100 years old still examining himself. It is an example for us to examine our self daily.

Cleanses - Assurance / Light - Revealing to Conform / Phil 1:6

Verse 7 and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin. - These words here "cleanses us from all sin" are written for us for our assurance; if we are walking in the light, allowing His light to reveal things and conform us into His image, then we have assurance that we are His. He who began a good work in you will be faithful to complete it:

(Philippians 1:5 NKJV) for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now,

(Philippians 1:6 NKJV) being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ;

From All Sin / What Terrible Sin Past / Watch the Blood Cleanse

Verse 7 and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin: What terrible thing is in your past? The Word says the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin! Let you mind watch as the blood of the Lamb washes it away; it is gone and forgotten, no matter how bleak, no matter how black, washed away. What a glorious thing is the power of the blood.

No Assurance when in Darkness / You're Never Sure

But the Spirit makes the point to all; there is no assurance when you're walking in darkness. You can never be sure of your salvation, you can never be sure of your relationship with the Lord. You can never know that you know when you walk in darkness.

Walking in Dark Room / Feeling Your Way / Same thing / Word Lights Path

Remember walking into a dark room, the light is out or the switch is on the other side of the room, or walking down dark hall in the middle of the night; you kinda just feel your way through the room. You know you put your hand out on the wall and you are feelings for the wall, you think to yourself, this feels right, I think I'm going in the right direction, even though I cannot see, it feels like I'm going in the right direction. That is what happens when people walk in darkness, it is all feeling, it is all emotion, it just feels right therefore I must be going in the right way. Christian do it God's way, walking in the light, and you can be a sure that you are going in the right direction:

(Psalms 119:105 NKJV) Your word is a lamp to my feet And a light to my path.

Cleanses Us - Verb Tense / Continual Light - Continual Cleansing / Freedom - Spring

Verse 7 and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin - Cleanses us – the verb tense here means a continual cleansing. Now Believer follow this through, walking in the light, brings cleansing from the Lord. That cleansing comes from the Son and His work on the cross, the shed blood of Jesus Christ. Walking in the light releases the power of God in our lives because the more light, the more cleansing, and the more cleansing means the freer we are to enjoy our fellowship with Him and other brethren. For in His presence is fullness of joy. It is like those spring days after the long winter, you know the ones. You walk outside after a light rain, the sun is shining through, the air is so fresh you can taste it, your nose is breathing in all the new blossoms, everything just feels fresh, you breathe in fresh air, everything around you just looks and feels clean.....

Life Seem Bleak / Maybe Allowing Darkness In

But Christian does your life seemed bleak, gray, is it lacking joy, is it lacking power? Maybe you do not have a lifestyle of sin, maybe you are not living in a continual state of darkness, but maybe you are allowing darkness into your life by the things you watch or the things you think. Christian, walk in the light so that you may be cleansed of these things.

Cathode / Cleansing out Poison / Lust-Anger - Don't Justify - Got to Go / God will Cleanse

From this Greek word for "cleanse" is where we get the medical word "catheter" we use it today to cleanse a body of poison. Lust, anger, bitterness, confess all these things, agree that they have got to go, don't justify them in your life, and God over time will cleanse those poisons from your body, and you will be experiencing greater joy, greater freedom in your life.

Fear of God - Beginning of Wisdom / Wisest Thing - Hate Sin

Psalms says the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom, and that we should hate sin. The wisest thing you can do is to hate sin, for it brings darkness upon our lives:

(Psalms 111:10 NKJV) The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom; A good understanding have all those who do His commandments. His praise endures forever.

(Psalms 112:1 NKJV) Praise the LORD! Blessed is the man who fears the LORD, Who delights greatly in His commandments.

Sin Separates from the Father / Jesus Terrified to be Separated / Have Same Mind

Sin separates us from the father, how terrified was Jesus to be separated from his Father, our heavenly Father? So much so that on that night He sweat drops of blood over the thought of been separated from His Father. This is the heart and mind that each and every Christian must and should have, the fear of being separated from our Father. It was six long hours for Jesus, we can say just six hours? But what it happened during those six hours on that Friday? The world became dark, darkness surrounded the world. So too is it with us when we enter into sin, the darkness surrounds us, our world becomes bleak.

(Matthew 27:45 NKJV) Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land.

(Matthew 27:46 NKJV) And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" that is, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

Examine Self / Figure it Out / Don't Rob Self

If you are living in a lifestyle of sin, you need to examine yourself, and figure out am I just struggling, blowing it, I'm a new Christian, yet overtime God will cleanse these things from my being. He who began a good work..... Or do I really know Him. In either case you are totally robbing yourself, He has so much better for you. The means for cleansing is there, let it flow and enjoy the freedom that comes with it.

You Can Be Completely Cleansed Today

He has the ability to cleanse you from all unrighteousness, all things that are unholy and unright with the relationship between you and him. And that's what's being offered to you right now, literally, that you can leave here totally and completely cleansed and washed anew

What is True Deception (1:8)

(1 John 1:8 NKJV) If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

Sin Singular - Sin Nature / 82yr Old Woman

Verse 8 – sin singular. In the Scripture when you see the word sin in singular form it speaks of sin nature. People who say they have no sin nature are deceiving them self. It is the ultimate in pride and self-righteousness. I once met an 82-year-old lady who said she had never sinned, ever. I looked at her Cadillac and a rock on the ground and thought to myself, I bet I can make her sin right now.

All Sin / Sin Nature - Locked & Loaded

Now we all sin, anybody that thinks you will quit sinning once you give your life to Christ is out of their mind. The sin nature is locked and loaded in us, it is ready to go off at any moment. Sometimes we wonder were did that come from.

Preacher & Lawn Mower

A preacher was making his rounds to his parishioners on a bicycle, when he came upon a little boy trying to sell a lawn mower. "How much do you want for the mower?" asked the preacher. "I just want enough money to go out and buy me a bicycle", said the little boy. After a moment of consideration, the preacher asked, "Will you take my bike in trade for it?" The little boy asked if he could try it out first, and after riding the bike around a little while said, "Mister, you've got yourself a deal." The preacher took the mower and began to try to crank it. He pulled on the string a few times with no response from the mower. The preacher called the little boy over and said, "I can't get this mower to start." The little boy said, "That's because you have to cuss at it to get it started." The preacher said, "I am a minister, and I cannot cuss. It has been so long since I have been saved that I do not even remember how to cuss." The little boy looked at him happily and said, "Just keep pulling on that string. It'll come back to ya!"

What is True Confession (1:9)

(1 John 1:9 NKJV) If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

God Affirms we Still Sin / But says Come to Me

God here affirms that we will still sin, we will still blow it, but He will be there, He doesn't give up on us. But when we do sin, He says come and confess it to me.

Not Bondage Verse - Not Every Sin / God wants to Help Us / Cleanse Us

Lets point out first, this is not a verse of bondage, that we have to remember and confess every thought, and every action for that day, and confess it to God otherwise we will be separated from him. No, God wants us to bring sins that are dogging us to Him, so that He can start working them out of us. Cleansing the poison form our bodies.

Wait a Minute / 1 Drop - Not Remember - No Fishing / Why Confess

Wait a minute you might say, I thought you said one drop of the precious blood of Jesus Christ is enough power to wash away all of our sins past, present, and future. You said that Jesus said I will remember their sin no more, and that God takes our sin and He throws it into the deepest ocean and then he puts a sign up that says no fishing. So them why do we confess our sin if it has been blotted out from his memory.

Forgiveness 2 Fold / Vert - Hort / Vert as a Child / Adopted / Holiness - Covered by Son

The forgiveness of sin is twofold, the horizontal and the vertical. The vertical (up and down) is our relationship with him as His children, as His children, nothing will separate us from being His children once we accept him as our Savior. He is Lord and Savior; Savior makes him our Father forever. Once we have been adopted into the family, we are in the family. Before God looked at us and saw our sin, and because of His holiness we could not come before Him; but once we receive Jesus, God no longer sees our sin, for it has been covered over by the blood of the Son.

Hort - Lord & King / Husband & Wife / Sin brings Tension / Sweet Fellowship

Our horizontal relationship makes him our Lord, the master and King of our life. In the horizontal (side to side) relationship it is the same as a relationship that we have together as a husband and wife, as a child and a parent. If someone has been wronged, if someone has done something to offend the other, then there will be a stress and tension in the relationship until that wrong has been worked through. So too it is with God and us. Now my wife and me may get into an argument, she is still my wife - always will be,

but there is tension in the relationship. The problem between us separates us from that sweet fellowship, that oneness. Remember our last study, God wants to be your friend. Trample on Him, and we put tension and stress in our relationship.

Confess - Agree With

This word here for confess means "to agree with, to say the same thing", it is saying I agree that what I have done it is wrong. Your word says not to do this, yet I knowingly went against your word, Father I agree with you that what I have done is wrong.

Christian Bar of Soap / Sweet Fellowship - Nothing Hanging Over

This passage has been called the Christian bar of soap, for once I confess, agree that I have done wrong, then He cleanses me, and we come into that sweet fellowship again, the tension has been cleared away. Once that has been resolved, there is nothing hanging over us, I can now just come and have that sweet fellowship with the Lord. That is the way it is with our relationships with one another. Once the disagreement has been resolved then we enter into that sweet fellowship again.

(Amos 3:3 NKJV) Can two walk together, unless they are agreed?

People in Darkness - Devotion / Lord Constantly Saying - What about This

People who live in lifestyle darkness and they tell me that they pray and read the word every day. I have to greatly question the depth and intimacy of their time with the Lord. Because it is contrary to the principal we have just discussed. They deceive themselves, they cannot continue in a lifestyle of darkness and have sweet uninterrupted fellowship with the Lord. Because the Lord will always be saying to them, "what about this we are not in agreement about this, you were still my child, I still love you, the blood still cleanses you, our vertical relationship is still there, but there is tension in our relationship".

Feel bad - Spirit Upon You / Correct & Fix / Finger Upon - Before Hurt Bad

Christian you know the only reason you feel so bad is because the Spirit of God is upon you, praise Him for that, it is because He wants to correct this tension in the horizontal relationship, he wants to restore that sweet intimacy with him, and the reason He is putting His finger on that certain sin is because He wants to rid from our lives before it hurts us, or hurts us more.

App for That

So is your sin and guilt getting the better of you?

Well, now "There's an app for that." CBS News reports (February 9, 2011) a new application for the iPhone, iPad and iPod Touch called the "Confession Booth app. All you do is confess to your iPhone! It sells for \$1.99 and is described as the "perfect aid for the penitent." The program let users compile list of their sins. Users get taken through the Ten Commandments, with questions attached to each. The app displays the sins along with a written act of contrition for the penitent.

I am not making this up!

Vert - Hort - The Cross / Only Way

The vertical (up and down) and the horizontal (side to side) makes the cross; and it is only through the cross can man have this relationship with God.

He is Faithful One / Never Changing

Verse 9 - If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness - Notice there in Verse 9, He is the faithful one; it is God, not us. In the beginning God....., we can take comfort in that He will never change, He will always be the faithful one, not us. That is our salvation, for salvation is by grace, not of works:

(Ephesians 2:8 NKJV) For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, (Ephesians 2:9 NKJV) not of works, lest anyone should boast.

The Struggle / Not Habitual - Transforming / He will be Faithful

Yes we will struggle; ohh I do good, then I blow it, start doing good again and then I blow it, I'm trying but I still blow it here and there. That is not habitual sin, that is called being transformed and conformed into

His image. You keep agreeing, and He will keep cleansing, because he is the faithful One, and he will be faithful to complete the work He has begun in you:

(Philippians 1:5 NKJV) for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now,

(Philippians 1:6 NKJV) being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ;

Penalty of Sin

Why does the devil tempt you? Obviously to draw you away from the Lord. But, rarely do we think it beyond why he tempts us. The story of the king of the Moab hiring Balaam tells us much.

Three times Balaam is used in Scripture as an example of what not to be. In 2 Peter 2:15, he's mentioned as one who loved the wages of unrighteousness. That is, he was a man given to coveting. In Jude 11, we read of the error of Balaam—his misunderstanding, because he failed to factor the Cross into the equation, that God wanted to curse His people for their rebelliousness. The third time he is mentioned is with regard to the doctrine of Balaam, which is compromise. In Revelation 2, Jesus brings up his name in connection with the stumbling block he placed in Israel's path. Numbers 31 tells us that, knowing he couldn't curse God's people, Balaam told Balak he could get them to bring a curse on themselves by having his women seduce the Jewish men, incorporating idol worship in their seduction. (Courson)

Numbers 22:4–6 (NKJV) ⁴ So Moab said to the elders of Midian, "Now this company will lick up everything around us, as an ox licks up the grass of the field." And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time. ⁵ Then he sent messengers to Balaam the son of Beor at Pethor, which is near the River in the land of the sons of his people, to call him, saying: "Look, a people has come from Egypt. See, they cover the face of the earth, and are settling next to me! ⁶ Therefore please come at once, curse this people for me, for they are too mighty for me. Perhaps I shall be able to defeat them and drive them out of the land, for I know that he whom you bless is blessed, and he whom you curse is cursed."

Numbers 31:15–16 (NKJV) ¹⁵ And Moses said to them: "Have you kept all the women alive? ¹⁶ Look, these women caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to trespass against the LORD in the incident of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD."

In the end, Balaam knew this, that if God's Children enter into sin and unrighteousness, like any good father, He would discipline them. So we see, a tactic of the enemy, as he would tempt and entice, he knows that if we partake and engage, God would have to discipline, and that discipline will stump and stifle blessings that were intended.

1 Peter 4:17 (NKJV) ¹⁷ For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of God?

What is True Word (1:10)

(1 John 1:10 NKJV) If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.

Truth

Truth is Freedom

John 8:32 (NKJV) ³² And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

John 8:36 (NKJV) ³⁶ Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.

God is Light

Our Personal Genesis

In our passage today, we see our own personal Genesis, our own personal creation, our own personal new beginning. As our lives were without form and meeting, yet the spirit of God was hovering upon us and God said, and he spoke a world, a creation into existence. And God said, let there be light. And there was light in our life for no man, apart from the move of the Spirit of God, could and would ever understand what true light was, apart from the supernatural, divine revelation of God himself.

And then to make it manifest and make it known, to make it tangible, to make it real. That light became life in the life of Jesus Christ and walked among us. As we look at his life, we see light, we see perfection, we see beauty, we see holiness. And thus every one of us have our own creation, our new beginning, our own, let there be light. And so it was

Genesis 1:1–5 (NKJV) ¹ In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. ² The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. ³ Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. ⁴ And God saw the light, that *it* was good; and God divided the light from the darkness. ⁵ God called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. So the evening and the morning were the first day.

1 John 1:2 (NKJV) ² *the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us—*

Conclusion:

Outline 1 John 1:5-10

- What is True Light (1:5)
- What is True Fellowship (1:6)
- What is True Cleansing (1:7)
- What is True Deception (1:8)
- What is True Confession (1:9)
- What is True Word (1:10)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² *For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.*

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ *Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need*

1 John 2
God is Light - Walking in the Light
Evidences/Tests of Salvation

Passage: 1 John 2:1-6

Title: The Pardoned Life

Summary: A unique passage of scripture today as we go from a guilty man/woman walking into court and being passed a death sentence; to a person being found not guilty, given a full-pardon, and walking out of the court and living as a free man/woman.

1 John 2:1-6 (NKJV) ¹ My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. ² And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world. ³ Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. ⁴ He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. ⁵ But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him. ⁶ He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.

Reminder

Just a reminder, that "Perfect Love", has written this letter to you, and is speaking to you today.

1 John 4:8 (NKJV) ⁸ , for God is love.

Introduction

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 80 to 90 years old.

Situation

John tells us four reasons why he writes, and the ultimate reason he writes this letter, so that you may have fullness of joy (1:4).

You will never have fullness of joy, if you are insecure in your salvation, you will never have joy, if you are secure in your sin and unrepentant of it, you will never have fullness of joy if you are insecure in the finished work that Christ has done for you.

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

*(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.*

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

*(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

That You may not be Deceived

*(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.*

That You may know you have Eternal Life

*(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

Hear Ye – Court in Session

We have all heard these words, hopefully on television but for some maybe in person; all rise for the honorable judge, court is now in session.

Legal Proceedings – Before Throne / Law – Legal Sys / America - Republic

Chapter 2 brings us in to the legal proceedings that happened and still happened before the throne of God. Legal proceedings? Yes, for anywhere there are laws there has to be a legal system supporting those laws. If you were to ask most Americans, they will tell you that America is a democracy (a

governmental system based on popular vote) that is not true. America is a republic, and a Republic is a governmental system that is based on laws. Those laws supersede any popular opinion. The laws rule the land, not the people, not the flavor of the month. That is why America is such a great nation, because it is a republic, based on laws that were structured by our forefathers who based those laws on the principles of the Bible.

Sensational Cases

We have seen some sensational court cases in the last several years; the O.J. Simpson trial, the Scott Peterson trial, and now the Michael Jackson trial. The whole world tuned in to stay abreast of what was going on, and we can only imagine what the Michael Jackson trial will be like.

None More Sensational – Chp 2 / Eternity is Decided

Well, there is no court case more sensational than the one here in chapter 2; first because you and I are the subjects, and secondly, where we spend eternity is decided.

Chp 2 / Judge – Defendant – Lawyer – Prosecutor – Evidence / No Jury

In this chapter we will see the legal system that we are all familiar with. It will have a judge, a defendant (that's you and I), a lawyer/advocate (as verse one will say) who will defend us, a prosecuting attorney, and evidence will be examined. There will be no jury for this is a trial by Judge only, and the judge will make the final decision that cannot be appealed.

Final Decision – Did Break the Holy laws / If so Judgement & Penalty

The final decision of did we break the holy laws of God, and if we did, then the judge will pass down the penalty for the judgment against us.

Laws without Consequences / God is Light

You see laws without consequences are merely advice. God has not given mankind mere advice, He has given the law. God is light and in Him is no darkness at all, His standard is perfection.

Chp 1 Established – Offended / Fallen Short Perfect Standard

Chapter 1 has already established that we have offended the holy God, for we have fallen short of His standard of perfection.

1 John 2:1 – Full Pardon Available

Verses one and two of this chapter shows us a full pardon is available to all who will receive it.

Rest Chp 2 / 4 Evidence received Pardon / Receive Pardon & Pardoner / Stay to Help

And the rest of chapter 2 will show us 4 evidence/tests that a person has truly asked for and received this full pardon. For once a person receives His full pardon, they also receive the Pardoner Himself in to their heart. And He will stay with them to help them overcome all things that will keep them from that life full of joy that is desired for us as we saw in chapter 1.

4 Evidence – May Show Need a Pardon / Before Gavel Falls

These four evidence can also show a person the need to go seek the pardon before the gavel hits the bench and then all that is left is the penalty phase of the trial

4 Evidences/Tests of Salvation:

- Moral Test (Keeping His Commandments) – (2:3-5)
- Social Test (Brotherly Love) – (2:7-11)
- Worldliness Test (Love of the World) – (2:15-17)
- Doctrinal Test (Who Jesus Is) – (2:21-24)

Outline This / Examine Self – Show Others

Followers and Ministers of the gospel outlined this in your Bible so you can bring people to these passages and encourage or direct them as needed, or to examine yourselves. Self-examination is always prudent, for it enables us to have an early detection of a disease or problem within the body.

Lets Go to Courtroom

So, let's go to the courtroom:

Outline: The Pardoned Life (1 John 2:1-6)

- The Charges (2:1a)
- The Lawyer (2:1b)
- The Sentence (2:2)
- The Pardoned Life Lived (2:3-6)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² *For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.*

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ *Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need*

The Charges (2:1a)

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

2nd theme / We do Part of Our Sin Nature

Here we see the second theme for writing this epistle, that you may not sin, but when you do, because it is part of our sin nature, who we are to go to.

Us – Party Charged / Defendants

Verse 1 - My little children – The parties that are charged, that is you and me, the Defendants in this case.

“Observe the sudden change in the apostle’s manner. His heart is very tender toward his people, and he adopts an affectionate and personal tone: (1) he passes from the formal ‘we’ to ‘I.’ (2) He styles them ‘my little children’ ... his favorite appellation (compare 2:12, 28; 3:7, 18; 4:4; 5:21). Not only was it very suitable on the lips of the aged teacher, but it was a phrase of Jesus (John 13:33). St. John had caught the phrase and its spirit. He remembered how the Master had dealt with His disciples, and he would deal with his people after the same fashion and be to them what Jesus had been to himself—as gentle and patient. (Wuest)

John 13:33 (NKJV) ³³ *Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come,’ so now I say to you.*

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. **And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.**

Our Crime / Just 1 Sin

Verse 1 - And if anyone sins, - So here it is we see our crime, our sin, and it only takes one sin to be charged.

(James 2:10 NKJV) For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all.

Romans 3:23 (NKJV) ²³ for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

2 Chronicles 6:36 (NKJV): 36 "When they sin against You (for there is no one who does not sin), and You become angry with them and deliver them to the enemy, and they take them captive to a land far or near;

Called to Trial

I was called to testify in a trial some thirty years ago. A good friend of mine made a bad choice, and he was guilty. But he plead not guilty and to court he went. It was only a one-day trial, prosecutor presenting their argument, the defense attorney presenting theirs, and it was all laid out before the judge (not a trial by jury). I loved this brother, like a brother, very special to me, as well as his wife and children. It was hard to watch and be part of. I had memories of our times together, our dreams we shared, our laughs and our lows. As the trial went on, I so wished I could say "but he is a good man", give you the shirt off his back, be there for you, he genuinely has a good heart..... but it all came down to one thing, THE EVIDENCE, and it didn't matter intentions or heart, all that mattered was what did the evidence declare. For my friend, GUILTY.

God Does Not Rank / Murder – Liar Equal / Standard is Perfection

Now God does not rank our sins, little ones and big ones, nor are there big sinners and little sinners. We are told if we are guilty of one, were guilty of them all. God does not consider the murder worse than the liar, because the standard is perfection and one imperfection is enough to offend the Holy God - for God is light and in Him is no darkness at all, not even a speck of darkness (1 John 1:5).

1 John 1:5 (NKJV) ⁵ This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.

(James 2:10 NKJV) For whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, he is guilty of all.

No Jury / What Peers Might Think Good – Interpret the Law / Whole Hope Rest on Defense Team

I might point out again that there will be no jury in this trial because man will not be judged by his peers. Man's peers, his friends cannot help him in this matter, even if they think he or she is a good person and should go free, regardless of their interpretation of the Law. The whole hope rest on his/our defense team, that his lawyer, the Advocate, can present a case strong enough to the judge that satisfies the requirement/penalty of the law, it can gain him a pardon for his offense.

The Lawyer (2:1b)

Judge / Holy One

Verse 1 - with the Father - The judge is God the Father, the Holy One.

1 John 1:5 (NKJV) ⁵ This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.

Advocate / Lawyer

Verse 1 - we have an Advocate – An advocate is one who speaks, pleads, or argues in favor of another, an intercessor, a go-between, a Lawyer. Our advocate/lawyer is none other than Jesus Christ. He is our Defense Team.

Prosecuting Attorney / The Accuser

The prosecuting attorney, he is none other than Satan the evil one. Satan is the accuser of the brethren day and night trying to bring a conviction upon us:

(Revelation 12:9 NKJV) So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

*(Revelation 12:10 NKJV) Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, **for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.***

(Revelation 12:11 NKJV) "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.

Person May Waive Right to Court Appointed Attorney / Have to Prove Perfection

Now I might note that the justice or judicial system allows, and so does God, a person may waive their right to a court appointed attorney, and they may represent themselves. For those who do, they will have to prove that they have not broken a single law, that they are perfect and without offense. We've already covered that in chapter 1 no one has kept the whole law:

(1 John 1:8 NKJV) If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

(Romans 3:23 NKJV) for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

We Need Our Advocate / Evidence is Overwhelming

We need our Advocate, the One who will plead our case, for we are hopeless without Him. The evidence is overwhelming against us.

The Sentence (2:2)

(1 John 2:2 NKJV) And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.

Propitiation / Appease - Satisfy

Verse 2 - And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins - Our Advocate is also the propitiation of our sins and the sins of the whole world. Propitiation means to appease and satisfy an offended power. Whatever it takes to satisfy the power, the propitiation has met the requirement. Whether that is money, property, flesh and blood, the propitiation has met the requirement.

The Wages Required by Judge

The wages that are required by the Judge for the penalty, the offense against Him, is Death:

(Romans 6:23 NKJV) For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Jesus Represent All Who Request / Rich – Poor / Take All Cases

Verse 2 - and not for ours only but also for the whole world - Our lawyer will represent all those who request His service. Whether they be rich or poor, young or old, free or slave, powerful or weak, born in America or born in China, our Advocate will take all cases.

Brilliant Defense Plan / Already Paid

Our advocate has a brilliant defense plan. Our advocate bases His entire case on that the penalty has already been paid, it has already been appeased and satisfied.

Only 1 Article of Evidence / He took Entire Wrath – Hurlled from heaven / He took it All

He will present only one article of evidence, the cross. The evidence will speak for itself, that He took the entire wrath of God, the judgment hurlled from heaven for man's offense against the holy God, that He took it all.

That 1 Piece – All other Evidence thrown Out / Not Allowed – Tampered With – Tainted

On that one piece of evidence all other evidence will be thrown out. All the evidence that the accuser brings will be thrown out of the court. You see that evidence will not be allowed in the court case because the evidence has been tampered with, it has been tainted, tainted with the blood of the Advocate, Jesus Christ, so much so it has been blotted out to the point that it can't be seen any more.

Holiness of Judge – Demands Justice / Loving & Merciful Judge Sent His Son / The Propitiation

The holiness of the judge demands justice. For laws without consequences is merely advice. But this Judge is a merciful and loving Judge, so much so that He gave His only begotten Son to become the propitiation for our sins.

The Verdict

The verdict in this case:

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

(1 John 2:2 NKJV) And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.

Not Guilty – Paid in Full – Full Pardon / Free to Go Your Way

Not guilty, paid in full, Full Pardon from your Offense. Go your way you are free.

Woman Where are they Accusers / Nor Do I

Woman where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you? Neither do I condemn you, go and sin no more:

(John 8:10 NKJV) When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, "Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?"

(John 8:11 NKJV) She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more."

(John 8:12 NKJV) Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life."

The Mercy Seat

The word translated means Its Hebrew equivalent was the word "kipporeth," which in the OT is translated "mercy seat." The mercy seat was the solid gold lid on the Ark of the Covenant. It was on this lid the Priest sprinkled the blood of the sacrifice that staved off God's judgment. hovered God's glory, under the sat the two tablets of the Law. His glory was the concentration of His love. The two tablets declared His righteous Law. But between the demands of His Law and Love sat the blood-stained mercy seat.

Little Children – Now Walk in the Light

Oh my little children now walk in the light as He is in the light:

(1 John 1:7 NKJV) But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

Advocate Got us Pardon / Now help Walk / Walking is Evidence of Pardon – Receiving Pardoner

Our Advocate has helped us get our pardon, and now our advocate will help us to walk in the light. We know we are His by walking in the light, for walking in the light is evidence that not only did we receive a pardon, but we received also the Pardoner. Now starts the debt of Love for our Advocate, for the Judge for sending and giving us the Advocate so that we might not have to be the propitiation, pay the penalty for our offense against the Holy God..

4 Evidences/Tests of Salvation:

- Moral Test (Keeping His Commandments) – (2:3-5)
- Social Test (Brotherly Love) – (2:7-11)
- Worldliness Test (Love of the World) – (2:15-17)
- Doctrinal Test (Who Jesus Is) – (2:21-24)

Moral

MORAL, ETHICAL, VIRTUOUS, RIGHTEOUS, NOBLE mean conforming to a standard of what is right and good.

MORAL implies conformity to established sanctioned codes or accepted notions of right and wrong.

The Pardoned Life Lived (2:3-6)

(1 John 2:3 NKJV) Now by this we know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments.

(1 John 2:4 NKJV) He who says, "I know Him," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

Context Habitual Sin – Walking / Not the Struggle / Keep Confessing – Cleansing / Conformed

Reminder back to last study, these 4 evidence are to be taken in the context of a continual, habitual lifestyle. Back in verse 7 of chapter 1 it says if we walk.....which speaks of something that we continually do, for walking is something that we do as part of our life. This is not the struggle and battle against the flesh that we wage daily, but that continual unrepentant disregard for God and His Word. As we said in chapter 1, you keep confessing, you keep agreeing, and God keeps cleansing, and as He cleans the junk and gunk out of our bodies, those things get cleaned out and cleared out, and we become more and more like Him, as we become conformed into His image.

1 John 1:7 (NKJV) ⁷ But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanses us from all sin.

1 John 1:9 (NKJV) ⁹ If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

(1 John 2:5 NKJV) But whoever keeps His word, truly the love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him.

(1 John 2:6 NKJV) He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.

Jesus Said if we Love Him

Jesus said if we love Him than we should keep His commandments:

(John 14:15 NKJV) "If you love Me, keep My commandments.

Tall Order – Impossible / But Give a Helper

What a tall order, an impossible order, but the next verses He says I won't leave you on your own in this matter, I'll send you a helper, speaking of the Holy Spirit:

(John 14:16 NKJV) "And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever;

(John 14:17 NKJV) "the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.

(John 14:18 NKJV) "I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.

(John 14:19 NKJV) "A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.

(John 14:20 NKJV) "At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.

(John 14:21 NKJV) "He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."

(John 14:22 NKJV) Judas (not Iscariot) said to Him, "Lord, how is it that You will manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?"

(John 14:23 NKJV) Jesus answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him.

(John 14:24 NKJV) "He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me.

(John 14:25 NKJV) "These things I have spoken to you while being present with you.

(John 14:26 NKJV) "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.

Parakletos / Same John 15&16 / After I Leave – HS Comes to Help / Reside in You / HS Whispers

This word for helper is the same word used for "advocate here in verse 1 (parakletos, par-ak'-lay-tos). It is also used in John 15 & 16 and there it is speaking again of the Holy Spirit. So Jesus is saying after I leave you, the Holy Spirit will come and take up residence within you. The Holy Spirit will empower you to overcome sin in your life. The Holy Spirit will be your teacher and teach you of all truths concerning the Word. But before you receive Jesus, it is the Holy Spirit whispering in your ear, testifying, hey you need a Savior, your sin separates you from the Holy God. Without the Holy Spirit whispering to us, we would be clueless of who God is. Truly man doesn't seek after God, it is God drawing man.

(Romans 3:10 NKJV) As it is written: "There is none righteous, no, not one;

(Romans 3:11 NKJV) There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God.

(John 15:26 NKJV) "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.

(John 15:27 NKJV) "And you also will bear witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning.

(John 16:7 NKJV) "Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you.

(John 16:8 NKJV) "And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

(John 16:9 NKJV) "of sin, because they do not believe in Me;

(John 16:10 NKJV) "of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more;

(John 16:11 NKJV) "of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.

(John 16:12 NKJV) "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.

(John 16:13 NKJV) "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.

(John 16:14 NKJV) "He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.

(John 16:15 NKJV) "All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you.

(John 16:16 NKJV) "A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me, because I go to the Father."

The Trinity / Finite Minds / All 3 are Active

The trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit: God in 3 persons. One God, yet 3 distinctive persons; Our finite minds truly cannot comprehend this, we must receive it by faith. But again, I find it is

the things that I cannot explain, fully understand, that are the most powerful things in my life. Walking in faith, and living a life of faith is exciting and joyous. This trinity, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, they are all active in our lives from calling us out of sin, to receiving salvation, to helping us everyday in our daily lives conforming us into the very image of God.

Jesus Advocate/Propitiation for Salvation – Now Intercedes

Jesus is our advocate/helper before the Father and He is continually before the Father making intercession for us. Jesus was our Advocate/helper to get saved, and then He continues on our behalf to conform us into the image of God after we are saved, interceding to continue our communion with God..

Vertical - Horizontal

I refer you back to our last study, the vertical and horizontal relationship with God. Vertical is our relationship as adopted children (which is a guarantee forever), and horizontal is our relationship with God as husband and wife (and sin causes tension in relationships and must be addressed):

(1 John 1:9 NKJV) If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

*(1 Timothy 2:5 NKJV) For there is one God and **one Mediator** between God and men, the Man Christ Jesus, (1 Timothy 2:6 NKJV) who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time,*

(Hebrews 7:24 NKJV) But He, because He continues forever, has an unchangeable priesthood.

*(Hebrews 7:25 NKJV) Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, **since He always lives to make intercession for them.***

(Romans 8:26 NKJV) Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

*(Romans 8:27 NKJV) Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, **because He makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God.***

Satan Accuser / Boldly Come / He Lives to make Intercession

Satan is the accuser, Jesus is the excuse her. Christian if you ever feel that you can't talk to God about this because you have blown it so badly and He doesn't want to hear about it anymore, or He is so upset with you for blowing it again, remember if any man sins we have an advocate with the Father, and His case is based on what He did there on the cross, not what we do. So we can boldly come now before the throne of grace and find mercy and help in our time of need. Jesus Christ lives to make intercession for evermore:

(Hebrews 4:16 NKJV) Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

Difference Between Conviction - Condemnation

Remember Christian the difference between conviction and condemnation. Conviction comes from the Lord, and condemnation comes from the devil. You will know the difference between the two because conviction will draw you to the Lord, and you will want talk about these things so you can overcome these things. Condemnation comes from the devil, and condemnation drives you away from the Lord so that you will be out there all alone, and the devil could have his way with you. So if you feel so bad that you don't want to come unto the Lord, that is the devil and his condemnation, don't listen to him, run to the throne of grace and confess you sin before the Lord and let Him minister to you. As you run to the th One of grace, you will find that Jesus is already there praying for you.

Back to the Trinity:

HS Dwells in Us – Continually Working to Conform Us

The Holy Spirit is dwelling in us, and He continually is working in us to conform us into the image of God.

Spirit sent by Father / Father Sent the Son / The Father Loves Us – Sends Best

And it is important to see there in John 15:26, that the Spirit is sent to us from the Father.

- The Father sends the Spirit, the Father is for us.
- The Father sent His only begotten Son. The Father loves us so much that He gives us the Son and the Spirit.

I say that so no one gets the idea of Him being the mean judge just waiting to crush us for our failures. **No He loves us so much that He sends His best** so that we might have life (eternal life through salvation), and that more abundant (victory over sins that rob and hurt us).

(John 15:26 NKJV) "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me.

(John 3:16 NKJV) "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

Gets Better

It gets even better.

(John 14:16 NKJV) "And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever;

(John 14:17 NKJV) "the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.

(John 14:18 NKJV) "I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.

(John 14:19 NKJV) "A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.

(John 14:20 NKJV) "At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you..

HS Dwells / Jesus in Father / Jesus in Us / So Father in Us / Trinity In Us / Enveloped

Abide means to live in, So the Spirit will live in you after you accept Christ (v.16-17), and follow verse 20, Jesus is in the Father, we are in Jesus, and Jesus is in us, and since the Father is in Jesus that means the Father is in us; So the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit are all in us, and we are in them, we are enveloped (in and out) by God.

What Sin Struggling With / What Power / Nothing we Can't Overcome

What sin are you struggling with, what power could it possibly have against you. We are enveloped by God, God is in us, and we are in Him, there is nothing that can overcome us. What could possibly touch us, Satan, the enemies of God, they are nothing compared to God in us.

What Problem

For that matter, what could possibly get us discouraged, depressed? What problem could possibly overcome us? We have the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit living inside us, and we are living in them.

Orphans

Jesus said He would not leave us orphans. God didn't then build us and orphanage, He became the orphanage, that we might dwell in Him, and He in us

(John 14:18 NKJV) "I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.

What is Your Need / He is Able / He is There / Power of the Universe

What is your need today, He is able to meet that need in your life. Do you need a Loving Father, He is right there. Do you need a friend, He is right there. Do you need someone to help you, He is right there. The Power of the Universe is available to us, for anything and all things of our lives. He Loves you, could there be any doubt left after this study?

We will pick back up here in the next study as this thought flows through these 4 Evidences, as we will look at this debt of love on our behalf.

Inside Out & Outside In (completely enveloped)

In Him, we are in Him and He is in us. We are completely absorbed!

Conclusion

Outline: The Pardoned Life (1 John 2:1-6)

- The Charges (2:1a)
- The Lawyer (2:1b)
- The Sentence (2:2)
- The Pardoned Life Lived (2:3-6)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

1 John 2
God is Light - *Walking in the Light*
Evidences /Tests of Salvation

Passage: 1 John 2:7-17

Title: Love is Always Fresh – For God is Love

Summary: Because God is love, that means His love is always fresh, new, revealing, growing, and exciting..... therefore His love will always be enough. That applies in our relationship with Him, and our relationship with each other, and our relationship with this world.

1 John 2:7–17 (NKJV) ⁷ Brethren, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning. ⁸ Again, a new commandment I write to you, which thing is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining. ⁹ He who says he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in darkness until now. ¹⁰ He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him. ¹¹ But he who hates his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes. ¹² I write to you, little children, Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake. ¹³ I write to you, fathers, Because you have known Him *who is* from the beginning. I write to you, young men, Because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, Because you have known the Father. ¹⁴ I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him *who is* from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one. ¹⁵ Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For all that *is* in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. ¹⁷ And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

Reminder

Just a reminder, that “Perfect Love”, has written this letter to you, and is speaking to you today.

1 John 4:8 (NKJV) ⁸ , for God is love.

Introduction

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 80 to 90 years old.

Situation

John tells us four reasons why he writes, and the ultimate reason he writes this letter, so that you may have fullness of joy (1:4).

You will never have fullness of joy, if you are insecure in your salvation, you will never have joy, if you are secure in your sin and unrepentant of it, you will never have fullness of joy if you are insecure in the finished work that Christ has done for you.

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

That You may not be Deceived

(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.

That You may know you have Eternal Life

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

Recap Last Study / Our Advocate / Send the Helper – Conform Us

In our last study we saw Jesus as our advocate, (the parakletos, par-ak'-lay-tos), our lawyer who was interceding for us, helping to bring us into salvation. Then we saw after we were born again that Jesus

said He would send us a Helper (parakletos, par-ak'-lay-tos), the Holy Spirit, who would help us in all things pertaining to life. Our Helper the Holy Spirit would help us to walk in victory over sin in our lives, and to help us be conformed into the image of Jesus Christ:

(John 14:16 NKJV) "And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever;
(John 14:17 NKJV) "the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.
(John 14:18 NKJV) "I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.
(John 14:19 NKJV) "A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.
(John 14:20 NKJV) "At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.

Our Helper will help us mature in the area of these 4 Evidences of salvation, and many others.

4 Evidences /Tests of Salvation:

- Moral Test (Keeping His Commandments) – (2:3-5)
- Social Test (Brotherly Love) – (2:7-11)
- Worldliness Test (Love of the World) – (2:15-17)
- Doctrinal Test (Who Jesus Is) – (2:21-24)

Christ-likeness / Family Resemblance

How we are doing in reference to these 4 tests/evidences of salvation, is also an indication of the *sanctification* process that God is doing in us, this *conforming* process. God starts to conform us into His image the moment He takes up residence with in us:

(1 Thessalonians 5:23 NKJV) Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
(1 Thessalonians 5:24 NKJV) He who calls you is faithful, who also will do it.

(Romans 8:29 NKJV) For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.
(Romans 8:30 NKJV) Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.

Sanctification means to be set apart to, and God sets us apart and starts conforming us into His image. There will be a family resemblance because we are now part of the family. As He conforms us we will become more and more like Him, and we will become more and more "one" with Him.

Outline: Love is Always Fresh – For God is Love (1 John 2:7-17)

- Love is Always Fresh (2:7-8)
- Love is Always Revealing (2:9-11)
- Love is Always Growing (2:12-14)
- Love is Always Enough (2:15-17)

1 John 4:8 (NKJV) ⁸ He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

Social Test (Brotherly Love) – (2:7-11)

Love is Always Fresh – Because God is Love (2:7-8)

(1 John 2:7 NKJV) Brethren, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you have had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard from the beginning.

(1 John 2:8 NKJV) Again, a new commandment I write to you, which thing is true in Him and in you, because the darkness is passing away, and the true light is already shining.

New – Old – New / Means Fresh / Be Refreshed – Word not Stale – Out of Date / Meant to Refresh

New commandment, old commandment, old commandment, new commandment, what is John talking about here. The Greek word here for new as it has been applied here is fresh. So John is saying, I want you to be refreshed with the word, I don't want it to be old, it's not stale, it's not out of date, it is fresh and it is meant to refresh you.

Verse by Verse / Ordained Today / Refresh – Remind us To Love

It is vital to go verse-by-verse, the fact that we are here today I believe is ordained by God, and He wants to bring us back to refresh us of the need to love one another. To love that person that you really don't like. To bring us out of darkness so we don't stumble and get hurt.

Love Verse by Verse

I love verse by verse, I never get bored with it, because every verse is something new. The verse I read today, the Bible study I listen to today, in four weeks it'll be new all over again.

Fresh Command – We heard from Beginning

And this fresh commandment is love. You heard it from the beginning, you heard from Jesus:

(Matthew 22:36 NKJV) "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

(Matthew 22:37 NKJV) Jesus said to him, "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind."

(Matthew 22:38 NKJV) "This is the first and great commandment.

(Matthew 22:39 NKJV) "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'

(Matthew 22:40 NKJV) "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

John 13:33–35 (NKJV) ³³ Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come,' so now I say to you. ³⁴ A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. ³⁵ By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."

Love always Remains Fresh / It never Fails / Just as Fresh 2000 yrs Later

Love always remains fresh, just as fresh when Jesus said it 2000 years ago because love never fails it never quits, it never gets old; love is as fresh today as it was yesterday and will be tomorrow. It is a new command when you're born-again for these things take on a whole new meaning.

Love is Always Revealing – Because God is Love (2:9-11)

(1 John 2:9 NKJV) He who says he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in darkness until now.

(1 John 2:10 NKJV) He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him.

(1 John 2:11 NKJV) But he who hates his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

Quoting Jesus

John 13:33–35 (NKJV) ³³ Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Jews, 'Where I am going, you cannot come,' so now I say to you. ³⁴ A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. ³⁵ By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."

Debt of Love / the Professional Woman / We see Her Response

There is that debt of love that we spoke of in the past study. One of the most perfect and beautiful examples in the entire Bible is the "professional" woman that Jesus forgave. We see the response of a person who knew that their sins were/would be forgiven. God's love produces a response in our hearts.

(Luke 7:36 NKJV) Then one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And He went to the Pharisee's house, and sat down to eat.
(Luke 7:37 NKJV) And behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at the table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil,
(Luke 7:38 NKJV) and stood at His feet behind Him weeping; and she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head; and she kissed His feet and anointed them with the fragrant oil.
(Luke 7:39 NKJV) Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he spoke to himself, saying, "This man, if He were a prophet, would know who and what manner of woman this is who is touching Him, for she is a sinner."
(Luke 7:40 NKJV) And Jesus answered and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." So he said, "Teacher, say it."
(Luke 7:41 NKJV) "There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. One owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.
(Luke 7:42 NKJV) "And when they had nothing with which to repay, he freely forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him more?"
(Luke 7:43 NKJV) Simon answered and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave more." And He said to him, "You have rightly judged."
(Luke 7:44 NKJV) Then He turned to the woman and said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has washed My feet with her tears and wiped them with the hair of her head.
(Luke 7:45 NKJV) "You gave Me no kiss, but this woman has not ceased to kiss My feet since the time I came in.
(Luke 7:46 NKJV) "You did not anoint My head with oil, but this woman has anointed My feet with fragrant oil.
(Luke 7:47 NKJV) "Therefore I say to you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little."
(Luke 7:48 NKJV) Then He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."
(Luke 7:49 NKJV) And those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"
(Luke 7:50 NKJV) Then He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

Forgiven Much – Loves Much / Understanding His Holiness

Who is forgiven much loves much. We have been forgiven the penalty of sin that sentenced us to hell. The wrath of God intended for us was taken by the innocent One, He was the propitiation. We have been forgiven much. Everyone has been forgiven the same, but this points out that there are those who understand and see the magnitude of their sin, and the price that it cost the Son; and then there are those who think they are good people, that their sin isn't that bad, and they do not see and understand how they have offended the Holy One, the God who is light, and in Him is no darkness at all.

When a Person Sees the Price / A Natural Response / By this we Know

When a person sees the price that sin costs, their heart will pour out love for God, thanksgiving, and the natural response will be to keep His commands, to be pleasing to Him. By this we know that we know Him, because we keep His commands. When a person does not respond, uses grace as a license to sin, then they have forgotten that God is Holy, the forget the ultimate gift of Love, God left the throne to take on their sin – personally, not the sins of the world – generally. Or, a person never has got it, they are not saved, it is all head knowledge. This epistle seeks to correct both these cases, and take those that have deeper in their walk with the Lord, more at one with Him.

1 John 2:2 (NKJV) ² And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.

(1 John 2:9 NKJV) He who says he is in the light, and hates his brother, is in darkness until now.

(1 John 2:10 NKJV) He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him.

(1 John 2:11 NKJV) But he who hates his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

Satan Lays Trap - Stumble

Verse 10, that word "stumble" was the word we use scandal. And it was the word that was used to put bait on a trap. And so you can see the root of this is the devil baiting us into this darkness and what he baits us with. And this is what all the sin comes down to, a self about me, my choice, what I believe I'm entitled to, and what I believe I deserve. And when I don't get what I deserve, whether that's respect or love, or to be treated kindly and fairly, then we can see where we move into this place that here we come, disrespected, hurt. And then there we entered into the stumbling.

Something Not Right / Pass – Fail / Less than Love is Hate / Nothing More Blinding

So we are to love our brother; when we do not love our brother then something is just not right within us the Word is saying here. You know if you do not love your brother, then you're walking in darkness, and eventually you stumble and fall. Because nothing is more blinding than hated. See here, this is a pass-fail test, you either love them, or hate them. God is making the point that anything less than love for a

brother He considers that hatred. You can add to this the unbeliever also, for Jesus in giving the greatest commandment says to love your neighbor. The unbeliever is perishing, they are being slapped around by Satan, we must recognize that; we should feel sorry for them for if nothing changes they are bound for hell and God wishes that none should perish but that all should seek repentance.

Run to Advocate – Helper / Let Him Cleanse Bitterness / Walk in Light / Beautiful Place no Bitter

Run to your advocate; go to your helper, and let Him cleanse the bitterness and hatred from your heart that you might walk in the light just as He is in the light. It's a beautiful place to be, not to be bitter against anyone, bitterness and hatred will eat you up and robbed you of your joy.

1 John 1:9 (NKJV) ⁹ If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

HERE'S THE TRAP: now here is the trap, we can say to ourselves, I don't hate that person, therefore I am not wrong. That truly is not what is being asked or questioned; what the right question is..... do I love that person? Do I love them like Jesus loves them, do I have a heart for them?

Someone You Can't Stand / Correct it Now / When Bitter – Nothing they do Right

Now, back to when we know we have something against someone; Is there someone you can't stand? If there is then it needs to be corrected and it needs to be corrected now, I wouldn't go pass today to get it corrected. When you are bitter against someone, no matter what they do it is never right, you have a constant attitude towards them. You'll notice it in your language, you'll be saying things such as I'll never forget what they did to me, or I'll never forgive them for what they have done.

Everyone Offends / Take a Bullet / What is Going on in Their Life

I like what Pastor Joe said because it means more, I think him saying it than I would say it. And he said, of all the people that are closest to him in his life there at the church family and the likes, he said, not one of them has not, has some point hurt his feelings, but he also goes on to say, and there's not uh, one of them that wouldn't take a bullet for him and he makes the point. That's what we do in these fallen bodies. We can offend one another. We can hurt one another's feelings, and we need to step past that.

When it happens. We need to forgive and realize they're still brothers, they're still sisters, but you know, there's just brothers and sisters who will be absolutely mean. They'll be vindictive. They'll be hateful. They will be attacking. It won't be some, I hurt your feelings and didn't know it. It will be, there's something in them that want to hurt your feelings and they want other people to know and to draw into a resentment or hatred towards you and what you need to do in all these cases, you need to look at that person and you need to ask yourself what is going on in their life

That they could be like this? Because what you're seeing is not what we're reading in this passage. What you're seeing is the revelation of this passage that there's a darkness in them, even if they profess Christ. And even when we go, I know they're saved. How can they be so mean and hurtful? It's because there's something going on that none of us know and it's a darkness, and that's where we need to not fuel it and cause more darkness. We need to love them and not get drawn into a, or step into the battle, but step out of the physical and step into the spiritual realm and pray for them.

If Can't Get Past Bitterness – Jesus not on Throne

If you cannot get past bitterness, if you cannot get past hatred, then what you're literally saying is there is not a God on the throne. And this word is not true because if there's a God on the throne and he speaks these words and says that you can, then you can. And so then you have to decide that I want to, it's a decision this, that I want.

Effects You / Everyone Around You / Family – Friends – Church / It Spreads

It ends up affecting everyone around you. It affects your family, it affects your church, it affects you and spreads out to from there:

(Hebrews 12:14 NKJV) Pursue peace with all people, and holiness, without which no one will see the Lord.

*(Hebrews 12:15 NKJV) looking carefully lest anyone fall short of the grace of God; lest **any** root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by this many become defiled;*

Book of Hebrews / Takes Nutrients & Soil

The book Hebrews warns us about to the root of bitterness. Weeds growing in the midst of your flowers, that weed ends up taking precious nutrients from the soil around it. That weed takes the ground that was meant for other flowers. And the longer that weed is allowed to grow, the deeper it will grow, and when you go to pull it out it will pull out good soil and vegetation with it

How are we To Love

How are we to love one another, what love do you show that person? I know if I am loving someone by asking myself if I am this with them:

(1 Corinthians 13:4 NIV) Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud.

(1 Corinthians 13:5 NIV) It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs.

(1 Corinthians 13:6 NIV) Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth.

(1 Corinthians 13:7 NIV) It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.

(1 Corinthians 13:8 NIV) Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away.

I Know Sinner I Am – How Upset with Other / All Different Levels – Kids to Fathers

I know what a sinner I am, so there is no reason for me to be upset with anyone. Little children, young men, fathers, we are all at different spiritual levels and we are all growing. There is no need to be bitter and upset with them, so if I am then I know that there's something not right within me. It shows that there is bitterness and unforgiveness in my heart, that I am not becoming one with God, that I am exercising my fleshly desires, because the Father loves them.

Advocate Took Our Sins – World / Means that Brother / They Washed – Cleansed / Propitiation

The advocate took our sins and the sins of the world. That means my brother and my sister next to me; Jesus Christ took their sins too. They too have been washed with the blood of Jesus Christ; they too have been cleansed and forgiven by the Father. The same sacrifice paid for me has been paid for them. The propitiation included them as it included me.

Helper Given to Me & Them / Trinity / Enveloped

And now the Helper has been given to them as He has been given to be. Remember the Spirit is in us, Jesus is in the Father and the Father is in Jesus. Therefore the Father is in me also. I am in them and they are in me. God envelops us inside and outside

When Father Looks at Me – See the Son / Evidence Thrown Out / Blinded by Love

When the Father looks at me He does not see my sin, all he sees is the substitution, the propitiation, the Lamb, the Son. And He is so blinded by love all He can see is love, all my sins have been blotted out by the blood of Jesus Christ. The evidence had to be thrown out of court because it was tainted evidence; it was tainted by the blood of Jesus Christ to the point that it could not be seen.

God does for Me – Then I to My Brother

If God will do that for me, how much more so should I be doing that for my brother and sister. If all God sees is love when He looks at me, then why shouldn't I only see love when I look at my brother and sister. This is the maturity level that the Father wants us to come to also, because He wants us to become like Him.

See what Getting At / Not Look at Faults – Look for Sin / Look for Love

I think you see what I'm getting at. What is it that we see when we look at our brother and sister? Do we still see their sin, do we still look and see all their faults, do we hold their past sins over them? God the Father does not see our sins anymore; all that He sees is Jesus Christ when He looks at us. If we look at our brothers and sisters and look to see Jesus in them, then we will overlook so many of their sins.

(Proverbs 10:12 NKJV) Hatred stirs up strife, But love covers all sins.

Lifted out of World / World points at Wrong / Mind of Christ

We have to be lifted up out of this world and are to have the mind of Christ. The world, these reality shows, all they want to do is point out peoples faults and failings. Love is to be other-centered, not self-centered:

(Philippians 2:4 NKJV) Let each of you look out not only for his own interests, but also for the interests of others.

(Philippians 2:5 NKJV) Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus,

(Romans 12:1 NKJV) I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.

(Romans 12:2 NKJV) And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

Next Passage – Love of World / Drink in World – Difficult to See as Father Sees

In the next passage we will be told not to love for the world. You see if we drink in the things of the world we will then think like the world and it will be difficult at best to have the mind of Christ, to see as the Father sees, and to see how much the Spirit has worked in the lives of our brothers and sisters.

Reality TV

I would love to see a reality show like Survivor with all Christians on it. Ok, Joey you have earned immunity, so you have to vote off one of your teammates, who will it be. Well John, I vote myself off, I just love these guys too much, Jesus gave me immunity, so too will I give them. You know that last challenge they all tried so hard, I just couldn't send any of them home. Could you imagine it?

People get Discouraged / Dead don't Struggle / Spirit Moving

So many people will tell me how they are discouraged and that they are struggling with this or that. First I say praise the Lord you are struggling, for a dead man feels nothing, and struggles with nothing because he is dead. You must be alive to feel pain and to struggle. Thus the Spirit is moving in you.

Like this Building

Secondly, it's like this building we meet in, you can look at it and say it needs a lot of work, some people will even say it's kind of dumpy, but anyone who has been here in the last 12 months knows how far this building has come. It is amazing how beautiful this building is now. 12 months ago there was no carpeting, holes in the wall, graffiti written on the walls, no border trim on the floor, the concrete used to suck the heat right out of your body. Now look at it, it's cozy, it's warm, couches and carpet, painted walls and trees. The Christmas banquet we had dim lights and candles, it was a wonderful time of fellowship, it was warm and intimate. What the Lord has done in this place.

Those Stayed in School / You Struggled – Now Teach

I look at everyone that has stayed in school here over the past months, who have been diligently seeking the Lord, and I see the same thing. I smile for I remember when you used to struggle with that, now you are counseling others on those very same things. Some of you say things now that I say to myself I must write that down so I can work that into the message it is so rich and it will bless so many people.

God is Working – God is Pleased / 12-14 Commendation – Not Condemnation

God is working, God is pleased, and in these next verses 12 through 14 He is giving commendations to his kids, not condemnation. God never condemns us, He is always encouraging us. Therefore so should we have that same mind with our brothers and sisters, always loving them, always encouraging them; and when they do hurt or offend we need to remember, work in process.

This is a Message

This is a message that if we are honest with ourselves, we all have to say that we need some "help" on in these areas. I encourage you today, and every study, take the notes and go off somewhere alone, in a quiet place and say Lord, speak to me, put your finger on the things in my life that need to change. I want to come into that oneness with you, conformed into your image, I want that family resemblance that the whole world will see, especially in my own family. Here I am Lord, give me ears to hear, so that you may conform me.

Maybe it is saying this sin has got to go, I agree with you, help me to overcome. Maybe it is seeking reconciliation with a brother or sister, to ask for their forgiveness. Maybe they don't know how you feel, I encourage you to keep it that way; rather just go to the Lord and say I know this is wrong, uproot this root

of bitterness, plant anew in me, give me the same mind you have for that person, that I might love them as you do. Whatever it is, do it today.

4 Evidences / Indicators of Sanctification Process / God Starts to Conform

How we are doing in reference to these 4 tests/evidences of salvation, is also an indication of the *sanctification* process that God is doing in us, this *conforming* process. God starts to conform us into His image the moment He takes up residence with in us:

*(1 Thessalonians 5:23 NKJV) Now may the God of peace Himself **sanctify you completely**; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

(1 Thessalonians 5:24 NKJV) He who calls you is faithful, who also will do it.

*(Romans 8:29 NKJV) For whom He foreknew, He also predestined **to be conformed to the image of His Son**, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren.*

(Romans 8:30 NKJV) Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.

Sanctification – Set Apart / Set Apart to be Conformed / Family Resemblance

Sanctification means to be set apart to, and God sets us apart and starts conforming us into His image. There will be a family resemblance because we are now part of the family. As He conforms us we will become more and more like Him, and we will become more and more “one” with Him. But as we have studied, we still have our free-will, and we decide how much we will allow God to move in and through our lives.

Pause between 4 Test

John pauses in between these 4 evidences/tests to give a word from our sponsors; we get a word of encouragement because we can all start feeling a little down at this point, especially after the part about how we are to be loving one another.

Love is Always Growing – Because God is Love (2:12-14)

Little Children

(1 John 2:12 NKJV) I write to you, little children, Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.

(1 John 2:13 NKJV) I write to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, Because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, Because you have known the Father.

(1 John 2:14 NKJV) I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one.

Permanently Put Away

Verse 12, your sins are forgiven. The verb tense is permanently put away. Praise the Lord. And that's where it begins. Our sin has per been put away as far as the east is from the west.

2 Things / Sins Forgiven - Know the Father

The little children, they know two things, their sins are forgiven and know the father.

*Verse 12 - I write to you, little children, **Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.***

*Verse 13 - I write to you, little children, **Because you have known the Father.***

3 ft off Ground / Didn't Know Much / When Jesus Comes Back

Remember when you first realized that your sins were forgiven, when you were born-again, you were like walking 3 feet off the ground. I did not know much, but I did know that my sins were forgiven. When Jesus Christ comes back for his church, He is going to take you with him. Young Christians you may struggle with that and wonder if that is for sure, it is for sure because your sins are forgiven, because your Advocate has gotten you a full pardon.

Longer go On – More Knowledgeable / 1st Saved – Big Sins / Now Repent 15min Billboard

Now for those who have been walking and diligently seeking Him, you have noticed that the longer you go on with the Lord, the more knowledgeable you become of His commands. Do you remember when

you first got saved, like all you were concerned with were the big ones, the “BIG SINS”. You didn’t care about the things that bother you so much today, all that you care about was getting out of the bar, to quit doing drugs, to quit those sinful relationships. You didn’t care about being a good steward, about spending your time wisely, about taking every thought into captivity. You were happy just to reduce your intake of impure things, now you repent for 15 minutes for something you saw on the Billboard.

The Commands Mature – We Mature / Commands Evolve / 10 years – 10 years

As you mature so do the Commandments mature in you. God is maturing us, conforming us, making us more like Him through the help of the Helper. As we mature we will become more sensitive to the commandments of God. So keeping the commandments is really an evolving thing. I look forward to the Commandments that I will be struggling with 10 years from now, for I can tell you that there are things that I struggle with today they were not even in my thought process 10 years ago. God is maturing me, and He is maturing you. Those “biggies” are always waiting for us, be on guard, but they don’t have the hold on us like they use to; the cleansing agent has been working.

Less I Sin – More I Repent / More I know Him – More I see Grace

The longer I walk with the Lord I find the less I sin, but the more I repent. His light is illuminating things in my heart and mind and they make me see just how holy and awesome He is. The more I know him, the more I see it is all grace, that there is absolutely no good thing in me, and it was all His doing to bring me into this wonderful relationship. And the more and more this debt of love become on our behalf.

More Grace – Than Your Past

There is more grace in God’s heart than there is sin in your past. (Source Unknown)

Young Men

(1 John 2:12 NKJV) I write to you, little children, Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.

(1 John 2:13 NKJV) I write to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, Because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, Because you have known the Father.

(1 John 2:14 NKJV) I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one.

2 things / Overcome – Word Abides

Two things about the young men, they overcome the wicked one, and they are strong because the word abides in them:

*Verse 13 - I write to you, young men, **Because you have overcome the wicked one.***

*Verse 14 - I have written to you, young men, **Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one.***

No longer Children / Strong because the Word / Know how to Handle the Sword

The young men, it is saying they are no longer children for they know their sins are forgiven and that they know the Father. In verse 14 we see that they are strong because the word abides in them (this should be the progression in every Christians life – not just saved but growing strong). They overcome, they don’t fall to the temptation of Satan and the flesh, because they are in the Word and the Word is in them for it is abiding in them. They know how to handle the sword, to defend against the wicked one. They can take the word into any battle that Satan comes against them with and use the word as a weapon to battle back, and overcome the wicked one.

Spigot Principle / How much invest – How much it Abides

The Word abides in them, that is why they are strong. It is the hand on the spigot principal, you have to open the valve to let it flow, and how much it opens all depends on you. You will know the amount of how much the word is abiding in you, by the amount of how much you spend and invest your time in the word. You have to abide in the Word in order to overcome the wicked one.

Find Time / Make Time

We say I have to find time for the word; hey 24 hours, times 7 days, equals 168 hours. 168 hours is all there is, it is impossible to find anymore time than that; you won't find the time, you have to make the time, make it the priority.

Important – Pressing / Tomorrow - Tomorrow

I find so often that the important things are not very pressing, but the pressing things are rarely important. Sending that email off, organizing my stuff, updating my software, somehow I always find time for those things and they really are not very important, but they get done. But I can always convince myself that I'll pray later on today, lunchtime prayer, or in bed early, but it usually doesn't happen that way does it. How many times I am going to bed and saying tomorrow, tomorrow!!!!!!

The Word – Changes down to Bone

The Word, prayer, abiding with Christ will change your life daily, daily!!!!!!!!!!!!!! It will change you down to your very bone:

(Hebrews 4:12 NKJV) For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

(Hebrews 4:13 NKJV) And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.

Word does Surgery – Plastic Surgery – Conforming us into His Image

The word does surgery on our very being, and that surgery is "plastic surgery" in a sense because it is conforming us into the image of Jesus Christ. Christian if the wicked one is overcoming you, rather than you overcoming him, then the word is clear here, it is because you are not abiding in the word, and thus the word is not abiding in you.

Fathers

(1 John 2:12 NKJV) I write to you, little children, Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.

(1 John 2:13 NKJV) I write to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, Because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, Because you have known the Father.

(1 John 2:14 NKJV) I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one.

2 things – 1 thing

It says two things about the fathers, but the same thing twice:

Verse 13 - I write to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning.

Verse 14 - I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning

Know Beginning / Alpha – Omega / Never Changes – Always Trust

The little children know God, but the progression is that the fathers (Spiritually mature ones) know Him further back than that. The fathers, they have known Him who is from the beginning, they know Him as the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, the one who never changes, and can trust Him for all things in their life. He is not just Savior, He is Lord, the King and Master of their lives. Many new believers know Him as their Savior (the One who saved them from their sin), but it is the mature one that knows Him as Savior, and Lord, the One they can trust that He will keep them, and that His words are true, and they are to for their benefit, and blessing, even when they don't make sense, or are contrary to our desires.

Life gets Simpler / Forgiven – Overcome – Free to Enjoy

As you go on with the Lord things get simpler and simpler, they really do. You know your sins are forgiven you overcome the wicked one, you are strong, as you move on from these things you find you are free to enjoy the one single passion, Jesus Christ's. It's you Lord, I know my sins are forgiven, I know God's words are for me and not against me therefore I submit to them, Satan your attacks, they are just a bore, I see them coming for a mile away, you cannot overcome me for the Word abides in me. And

therefore now that these things are not pulling me down, I am free to just walk and enjoyed Jesus Christ, just fellowship with Him and worship Him, and to enjoy Him every day.

Not Wrapped Up in Theology – Ant-christ / Wasted Debates & Hours

I find I am not all wrapped up with deep-deep theology, conspiracy theories, who is the anti-christ. When I was young in the Lord those things were a big deal, so much time on futile subjects such as Calvinism versus Arminianism, once-saved-always-saved, hey God knows. I am not saying doctrine and theology are not important, by no means you must know what you believe and why. I am saying there are something's Christian debate over for countless hours that we will only know when we make it to heaven.

Children – Salvation – Warfare / Expect Warfare – Know He on the Throne / Fellowship

As little children there is often that struggle with whether I'm saved or not, there is tremendous stress about and over spiritual warfare (like the world is ending), as you mature you expect spiritual warfare as part of life. So you know God is on the Throne, He is working all things together for good, and so as a father a person just gets to walk with the Father, they pray without ceasing, they break out into spontaneous worship and fellowship with the Lord.

Alpha – Omega / Free from Stress / Looking to See Him / All Want – Not 1 Bit More

They know Him as the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, the one who never changes, and can trust Him for all their stresses. And that trust brings rest, and that rest frees them from stress, and the freedom of stress allows them to walk and enjoy life with Him now and looking forward to when they will see him face to face. There is no age for being a father; it is not based on physical age, but spiritual maturity. You can have all of God you want, but not one bit more.

Moses Gonzalez

Speaking of young men, and fathers, I remember my friend Moses Gonzalez (who is pastoring a church), his grandfather was a pastor and in his late years of life it became quite a burden for him to preach the word because of his aging body. But his grandfather every Sunday would get up and preach the word, and then for the next three days lay in bed and grandma would spoon-feed him his meals. By mid-week he had enough strength to get out of bed and he would prepare for next Sunday, and he would preach the word again. And then the grandmother would tend to his needs in bed again for those three days.

Don't retire to Golf / Raise up Offsprings

Older men, don't retire to golf and sit around and do nothing. Preach the word, raise up spiritual offspring's, being a Father means you have kids, otherwise you are just an old man.

Young Men – Strong / Take it form Here / Go before Old

Young men- it says because you are strong. The fathers are growing old, they are slowing down, the effects of the fallen world are more evident upon them. Young man, you are strong! You take it from here, you've battled Satan, you have overcome the evil one, go now and battle for the spiritual little children, go to battle against the wicked one for them, that they may grow up to be young men themselves and that they too can overcome the wicked one. Young men go while you can, before you are forced to slow down because you are subject to the laws of a fallen world.

Back to 4

Now back to the 4 tests.....

Worldliness Test (Love of the World) – (2:15-17)

Love is Always Enough – Because God is Love (2:15-17)

(1 John 2:15 NKJV) Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

Cosmos – Belief Sys / Earth Beauty

The word here for world is the word "cosmos", and the context here is, "a belief system". It is not speaking of not loving the earth; the earth is a beautiful thing, God created it for us, and the beauty of the

trees, the flowers, the mountains, the oceans, they are for our enjoyment, and they testify of the power of God.

(1 John 2:16 NKJV) For all that is in the world; the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life; is not of the Father but is of the world.

Context of Belief Sys / Get All – While – Self Serving – Self Satisfying

So this verse is applying to the belief system of the world around us. We know that belief system is get all that you can while you can. It is a self-serving serving. It is system of satisfying self. It is comprised of three things, lust of the flesh (got to have more money, more sex, more partying, more stuff), the lust of the eyes (I see it I want it, I must have it), and the pride of life (I want to be somebody, I want to be known, I want people to want me).

3 Things to Offer / Flesh – Eyes - Life

The world has 3 things to offer, lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life:

*(1 John 2:16 NKJV) For all that is in the world; the **lust of the flesh**, the **lust of the eyes**, and **the pride of life**; is not of the Father but is of the world.*

Satan Approach - From the Garden

That is Satan's approach, it always has, and always will be. From the garden to today, he continually offers the same 3 things. Back in the garden, Satan offered Eve those 3 things:

(Genesis 3:1 NKJV) Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?'"

(Genesis 3:2 NKJV) And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden;

(Genesis 3:3 NKJV) "but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.'"

*(Genesis 3:4 NKJV) Then the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die (**and the pride of life**).*

(Genesis 3:5 NKJV) "For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

*(Genesis 3:6 NKJV) So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food (**the lust of the flesh**), that it was pleasant to the eyes (**the lust of the eyes**), and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate.*

Satan with Jesus

Satan when He tempted Jesus there in the wilderness, he offered Jesus these 3 things:

the, - kingdom is yours - all this can be yours bow to me

(Matthew 4:1 NKJV) Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.

(Matthew 4:2 NKJV) And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry.

*(Matthew 4:3 NKJV) Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, "If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread (**lust of the flesh**)."*

(Matthew 4:4 NKJV) But He answered and said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.'"

(Matthew 4:5 NKJV) Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple,

*(Matthew 4:6 NKJV) and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down. For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over you,' and, 'In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone (**pride of life. - you are special, jump you won't get hurt**).'"*

(Matthew 4:7 NKJV) Jesus said to him, "It is written again, 'You shall not tempt the LORD your God.'"

(Matthew 4:8 NKJV) Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory.

*(Matthew 4:9 NKJV) And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You (**lust of the eyes & the pride of life**) if You will fall down and worship me."*

(Matthew 4:10 NKJV) Then Jesus said to him, "Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the LORD your God, and Him only you shall serve.'"

(Matthew 4:11 NKJV) Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him.

3 Things – Good Enough – Exhaust a Lifetime

These 3 things are all the world has to offer man, and that is obviously good enough because men will exhaust a lifetime chasing after one or all of these 3 things.

Instant Fulfillment

You see, as with Jesus, Satan offers immediate fulfillment. By indulging in your lust. The excitement and the immediate fulfillment that Satan is laying out before people. But the end of that path is misery, it is death, it is destruction.

Drugs

Let's just take one aspect. Because it is a very unfortunate, a very prominent aspect and one that is becoming even more insidious; that is the use of heroin. Heroin has become sort of the drug of choice now. There's been a tremendous comeback of heroin. And many of the addicts now are eight and nine years old. There's a real epidemic of children eight and nine years old who are addicted to heroin. They will sell it to the children for ten dollars for two hits so that it comes within the grasp of children, to get them hooked on the heroin. It is my understanding that heroin gives to a person an extremely exciting kind of a rush or feeling or euphoria or whatever, thank God I don't know, but they say that the effect of heroin is so powerful--the thrill or whatever is so intense that your whole body--every fiber of it almost responds with this intense feeling of pleasure. So that with two hits of heroin, a person can become addicted.

Leads to Destruction

Now there is the promise of immediate excitement. Immediate thrill. Immediate sensations that are something greater than you've ever experienced in your life with anything else. But it is the path that leads to destruction. And to enter into that path is to enter into the path of death. It's going to lead you to the grave. And so though there may be an immediate thrill, an immediate sensation, yet the end of it is disaster. It's misery. It's horrible withdrawals. It's a life in filth and in that realm of drug addiction. It will take you down to the bottom. It's not just with drugs but the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, the pride of life.

Extra-marital

Here is an exciting prospect of romance. An extra-marital relationship. That romantic love that you felt when you married your wife years ago has long gone. That excitement of the first touch. The first kiss. That has worn off and it's good that it did. You couldn't live in that love-kind of condition that you were in when you lost your appetite and everything else. But now here's someone that's come along and oh, the touch is so exciting. And you become involved. And the thrill seems to be so great. But it's the path of death.

Solomon – Proverbs 7

Solomon describes it so well in Proverbs as he was watching out of his window and he saw this young man come to a corner and this prostitute came up and propositioned him, cooing herself around him, flirting, saying, I've been waiting for you. And he said, he watches this young man as she leads him away and, he said, he doesn't know that her home is the path to hell (Proverbs 7:6-23). It's the path of destruction.

Immediate Satisfaction

The whole thing is, Satan may offer immediate excitement and fulfillment but the end of it is destruction. God says, No, you must deny yourself, you must take up the cross. You must be dead to the desires of the flesh. You've got to reckon those crucified with Christ. You can't give in to them. You can't yield to them because they are the path of death. You see, lust can never be satisfied. And the worst thing you can do with lust is feed it because it will always demand more until it becomes the monster destroying you. The only cure for lust is to starve it to death. And so God says, You've got to deny yourself. By the Spirit you've got to mortify the deeds of the flesh that you might live.

World Passing Away

"The world is going to pass away, with the lust thereof: but he who does the will of the Father will abide forever." The end result, the wise man will look at the end result of an experience of a relationship. He'll stop and he'll look down the road and see where this path is leading me.

Jesus Shows the Way – Defends with Word

Jesus showed the way, He quoted the Word to defend against these 3 that Satan offered.

Young Men – Overcome / Eve – Jesus – Submitted

Young Men (verses 13 & 14) have overcome the wicked one, and they did it because the Word abides in them. They did not just quote the Scriptures, but they were submitted to the Scriptures. Eve quoted Scripture, but she was not submitted to the Scripture. Jesus quoted Scripture, and He was submitted to them.

Struggle – World Acceptable / Not Matter – Submit to Word

Again, every single person struggles with some dark devilish sin. The problem becomes when everyone around us says it is not sin, it is okay and it is acceptable. That makes the struggle so much harder for us when it is so acceptable around us. The word abided means to reside. So it doesn't matter what is acceptable in the world, but that we submit to the word:

Our Helper / Empowering Us

For us, we chose. I am choosing to do what God says to do, and God makes sure we have we need to carry it out. Remember where we started out in this chapter, God gives us the Helper, the Holy Spirit after we receive Him, but not just the Holy Spirit, the Father and Son dwell in us also, the Godhead, the trinity, the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are empowering us to overcome the world, our flesh, and the wicked one (Satan):

*(John 14:16 NKJV) "And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, **that He may abide with you forever;***

*(John 14:17 NKJV) "the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, **for He dwells with you and will be in you.***

(John 14:18 NKJV) "I will not leave you orphans: I will come to you.

(John 14:19 NKJV) "A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.

*(John 14:20 NKJV) "At that day you will know that **I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you..***

Orphans

Jesus said He would not leave us orphans. God didn't then build us and orphanage, He became the orphanage, that we might dwell in Him, and He in us

(John 14:18 NKJV) "I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.

What Sin Struggling With / What Power / Nothing we Can't Overcome

What sin are you struggling with, what power could it possibly have against you. We are enveloped by God, God is in us, and we are in Him, there is nothing that can overcome us. What could possibly touch us, Satan, the enemies of God, they are nothing compared to God in us.

What is Your Need / He is Able / He is There / Power of the Universe

What is your need today, He is able to meet that need in your life. Do you need a Loving Father, He is right there. Do you need a friend, He is right there. Do you need someone to help you, He is right there. The Power of the Universe is available to us, for anything and all things of our lives. He Loves you, could there be any doubt left after studying this chapter. There is nothing that this world can offer you compared to what God has already given us. Amen!

(1 John 2:17 NKJV) And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

Key – It's Passing

The key verse here is that the world is passing:

(1 John 2:17 NKJV) And the world is passing away

Sad - Sad

Sad sad these christian artist (small c - maybe), cowering to the culture

If the Christian artist cant answer the question what is marriage, what is gender, what is sin, if they can't answer the question, should she/he be writing Christian music (capital C) - but she knows the truth, she

just covered to the culture. The great lie is “later” as those thinking that by not offending in the moment, that later those people may come to Christ, but they miss the “now”, that there were truly people listening to these interviews and blogs, wishing someone would tell them the answer to why they are empty and life has no meaning.....Sad sad

Investing in No Value / Kmart – Bankrupt / What it Profit

Unbelievers, and believes also, are investing themselves in something that is passing away, in something that in the end will have no value. The world is dying, the world system is dying. Why do we invest in something that is dying? Would you buy stock in Kmart today, with all the Wal-Mart popping up, that throwing your money away. Saved or unsaved, investing in the world is investing in something that is going to be bankrupt, and there is no chance to file Chapter 11. The 3rd test here, God wants to mature us past these things, for they are passing away:

(Mark 8:35 NKJV) "For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's will save it."

(Mark 8:36 NKJV) "For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul?"

(Mark 8:37 NKJV) "Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?"

(Mark 8:38 NKJV) "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

Egypt – Called Out / Matt 5-7 / We Just Passing Through

We have studied over and over in our studies through Genesis, that Egypt is a picture of the world, and God calls His people out of the world. In Matthew chapters 5-7 we see the constitution of the Kingdom of God, and we see we that God saved us and called us out of this world, out of Egypt, for we have a new home and we are just passing through this world to get home:

(1 Peter 2:9 NKJV) But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;

(1 Peter 2:10 NKJV) who once were not a people but are now the people of God, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy.

(1 Peter 2:11 NKJV) Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul,

(1 Peter 2:12 NKJV) having your conduct honorable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by your good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation.

(1 Peter 2:13 NKJV) Therefore submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether to the king as supreme,

Christian Know Story Line

In my 30+ years of walking with the Lord, I have never seen such days in this world. What is up with this gay theme in Hollywood? They are like shoving down the worlds throat and people are eating it up, tuning in, even Christians, How sad it is about the number of Christians that can tell you the story line for immoral shows and movies, that promotes values that slap God in the face. Hey its just for a laugh, there was no laughing on the cross as Jesus died to free man form those things.

Florida Property / Canoe - Unstable

I remember when I had a piece of property in Florida it has a pond in the back, but it was greatly overgrown with vegetation. So to make it look more tranquil and attractive I started the process of pulling out the overgrown vegetation. At some point I could only get so much of it from the bank so I had to get a canoe to get the vegetation further in. Of course in order to get it to sure I had to bring it into the canoe with me. So with every scoop I would bring in vegetation and some water, and it did not take long for the boat to become unstable. Obviously a canoe is not meant to have water in it, and it was just a matter of time.....

Can't Stay Afloat – Unstable – go Down / Separate

It was quite embarrassing. Christians we can not take in the world and stay afloat, first we will become unstable, then eventually we will go down. God is saying to us separate yourself from these things.

(Matthew 6:24 NKJV) "No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."

If You Love It – You'll Want Something – Be Someone / Continual Frustration

Hear this Christian, if you are in love with this world, the system of this world, then you will want something out of this world, you try to be something in this world, that is just way it is. It counters who we

are suppose to be, we are in this world, but we are not of this world. As a Christian if you are trying to find something in this world, then you will continually find yourself frustrated and disappointed. God says come out of Egypt and stay out of Egypt.

Earth not a Playground / Raptured – Sanctification – Reproduce / People are Passing Away

Christian, let me just be blunt, the Earth not a playground, it is a war zone. We are the King's kids, and our King is at war. He could rapture us at our conversion and deliver us from this fallen world, but He doesn't, rather He starts His sanctification process, His conforming us into His image process, so that He might reproduce His life in us, and reach those who are being sucked into this worlds system, which is passing away, thus so will they pass away with it.

Struggle – World Acceptable / Not Matter – Submit to Word

Every single person struggles with some dark devilish sin. The problem becomes when everyone around us says it is not sin, it is okay and it is acceptable. That makes the struggle so much harder for us when it is so acceptable around us. I flick a switch and it is in my house, it must be acceptable. It is right in front of me on the magazine rack, or walking down the street. No it isn't acceptable, we have just become desensitized to it. We must always go back to that place, God is Light, and in Him is no darkness at all:

(1 John 1:5 NKJV) This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.

Call to Separate

This is a clear call for separation from the world, get out from among them, in all their dealing whether it is in the flesh or flashes on a screen:

(2 Corinthians 6:14 NKJV) Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with lawlessness? And what communion has light with darkness?

(2 Corinthians 6:15 NKJV) And what accord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has a believer with an unbeliever?

(2 Corinthians 6:16 NKJV) And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will dwell in them And walk among them. I will be their God, And they shall be My people."

(2 Corinthians 6:17 NKJV) Therefore "Come out from among them And be separate, says the Lord. Do not touch what is unclean, And I will receive you."

(2 Corinthians 6:18 NKJV) "I will be a Father to you, And you shall be My sons and daughters, Says the LORD Almighty."

Abe Lincoln Story

In an address to the Wisconsin State Agriculture Society in 1859, Abraham Lincoln illustrated the profound and tempering effect that change can have on us. He told of an Eastern monarch who gave his counselors an assignment to come up with a truth that would apply to all times and situations. After careful consideration, they returned with this sentence: "And this too shall pass away." Said Lincoln, "How chastening in the hour of pride! How consoling in the hour of affliction."

Note: this too shall pass is not actually a bible verse, but it has many passages that correlate to such a saying; but it is a great misconception that it is actually in the Bible.

Centuries before, John made the better point—that the world passes away, but he who does the will of God abides forever (1 John 2:17).

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ *Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need*

1 John 2
God is Light - The Anti-Christ's – (2:18-29)
4 Evidence /Tests of Salvation

Passage: 1 John 2:18-29

Title: The Many antichrists Among Us

Summary: While the Church today knows there is a coming man of sin called the Antichrist; the church today can forget that there are little antichrists preparing the way for him, and as we see in our study today they actually walk among us. How can we tell them apart and guard against them? Join us to learn how.

1 John 2:18–29 (NKJV) ¹⁸ Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour. ¹⁹ They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but they went out that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of us. ²⁰ But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things. ²¹ I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth. ²² Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son. ²³ Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also. ²⁴ Therefore let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father. ²⁵ And this is the promise that He has promised us— eternal life. ²⁶ These things I have written to you concerning those who try to deceive you. ²⁷ But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide in Him. ²⁸ And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming. ²⁹ If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is born of Him.

Reminder

Just a reminder, that “Perfect Love”, has written this letter to you, and is speaking to you today.

1 John 4:8 (NKJV) ⁸ , for God is love.

Introduction

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 80 to 90 years old.

Situation

John tells us four reasons why he writes, and the ultimate reason he writes this letter, so that you may have fullness of joy (1:4).

You will never have fullness of joy, if you are insecure in your salvation, you will never have joy, if you are secure in your sin and unrepentant of it, you will never have fullness of joy if you are insecure in the finished work that Christ has done for you.

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

*(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.*

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

*(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

That You may not be Deceived

*(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.*

That You may know you have Eternal Life

*(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

Outline: The Many antichrists Among Us (1 John 2:18-29)

- The Critical Season: Is Upon You (2:18-19)
- You All Know: Because He Lives in You (2:20-23)
- As For You: Abide & Remain & Holdfast (2:24-29)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

Outline: The Many antichrists Among Us (1 John 2:18-29)

- The Critical Season: Is Upon You (2:18-19)

1 John 2:18 Little children, it is the last hour (*hora*); and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour (*hora*).

Under Instruction

Little Children (those under instruction) – a spiritual father is writing us.

Critical Season

“Time” is *hōra* (ώρα), “an hour.” John says, “It is a last hour.” The article is absent before “hour,” and the emphasis is not therefore upon the fact of a particular, definite time, but upon the character of that particular, definite time. Vincent says that John uses the word “hour” as marking a critical season. He says: “The dominant sense of the expression last days in the New Testament is that of a period of suffering and struggle preceding a divine victory. See Acts 2:17; James 5:3; I Peter 1:20. Hence the phrase here does not refer to the end of the world, but to the period preceding a crisis in the advance of Christ’s kingdom, a changeful and troublous period, marked by the appearance of ‘many antichrists.’”

Wuest, K. S. (1997). Wuest’s word studies from the Greek New Testament: for the English reader (Vol. 13, pp. 128–129). Eerdmans.

Proper Name

As to the term “Antichrist,” Vincent says that “the absence of the article shows its currency as a proper name. The distinction between a false Christ (*pseudochristos* (ψευδοχριστος)) and an antichrist (*antichristos* (ἀντιχριστος)) is that the former is a pretender to the Messianic office, whereas the latter is against Christ, not pretending to be Christ, but proposing to do the work of Christ.” (Wuest)

Actual Person / Devil in Flesh / Tribulation Period / Restrained by Holy Spirit

He is an actual person (as see in Revelation 6-13-16-19 & in the Book of Daniel 9, 2 Thessalonians 2). This Antichrist will be none other than the devil in the flesh. He will be the coming world dictator, and he will be a smooth character and lead many astray. He will be revealed during the tribulation period, and I believe he is on the scene today, but he is being restrained by the Holy Spirit within the Church.

Instead Of

Antichrist means “instead of”, “against” Christ. Some of the subtle work of the antichrists is to come against the ways, holiness, and righteousness of God; basically see what Jesus is and represents of God,

the antichrist tries to counter that and destroy that (usually very subtly). In the end, the Antichrist will come and say “what Jesus wont give you, I will”

This section of scripture mind you come in the context of verses 15-17, the lusts of the world. Back in the Garden with Adam and Eve, even Jesus in the 40 day wilderness, the devil says bow to me and I will give you the desires of your heart.

1 John 2:15–17 (NKJV)¹⁵ Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. ¹⁷ And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

Psalm 37:3–7 (NKJV)³ Trust in the LORD, and do good; Dwell in the land, and feed on His faithfulness. ⁴ Delight yourself also in the LORD, And He shall give you the desires of your heart. ⁵ Commit your way to the LORD, Trust also in Him, And He shall bring it to pass. ⁶ He shall bring forth your righteousness as the light, And your justice as the noonday. ⁷ Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for Him; Do not fret because of him who prospers in his way, Because of the man who brings wicked schemes to pass.

Little antichrists / False Teachers

There are the antichrists who are false teachers who diminish and oppose the deity of Jesus Christ. They are led by the spirit of the Antichrist, which is straight from the pit of the devil himself. This is what we will be looking at in this study.

By the way, in this epistle we will see three times, three very clear and precise addressing of hating (not loving) a brother/sister in Christ. It shows us the stirring hatred and (not unconditionally loving) of the brethren is one of the works and strategies of these antichrists. Of that is, for God is love, and He came to die for His church so to make up His body.

1 John 4:8 (NKJV)⁸ He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.

1 John 2:19 They went out (ek) from us (ego), but they were not of (ek) us (ego); for if they had been of (ek) us (ego), they would have continued with us; but they went out that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of (ek) us (ego).

Part of Us

Notice, that these antichrists walked among them, was part of them, for some period of time that we do not know how long. How long had they poisoned, how long had they dripped, how much destruction did they do? Note: this is talking about the antichrists, not the brother/sister who left because they were being called out to another church to fellowship, for whatever that reason may have been.

Ablative Case

The words “out from” and “of” in this verse are the translation of the preposition ek (ἐκ) which is followed by the ablative case. There are two classifications of the ablative here, ablative of separation and ablative of source.

- In the statement, “They went out from us,” we have the ablative of separation. These false teachers (antichrists) went out from the true believers in the sense that they departed doctrinally from the position of the Church as to the Person of the Lord Jesus, a position which they had held only in an intellectual way. It was a mental assent to the doctrines concerning, not a heart acceptance of, the Person of Christ.
- In the words, “They were not of us,” we have the ablative of source. That is, the antichrists did not have their source in the Mystical Body of Christ composed only of true believers. They were merely members of the visible, organized church on earth. They did not partake of the divine life animating the members of the Body of Christ, made up of true believers. All of which means that an apostate is an unsaved person who has mentally subscribed to the doctrines of the Christian faith and who then rejects those doctrines while still remaining within the organization of the visible church and posing as a Christian.

John argues that had these antichrists belonged to the Body of Christ, thus possessing divine life in company with true believers, they would in that case have remained with these true believers in matters of doctrine. But, he says, they departed from the doctrinal position of the Church so that it could be shown that they did not belong to the company of the saints (Wuest)

4 Evidences/Tests of Salvation:

- Moral Test (Keeping His Commandments) – (2:3-5)
- Social Test (Brotherly Love) – (2:7-11)
- Worldliness Test (Love of the World) – (2:15-17)
- Doctrinal Test (Who Jesus Is) – (2:21-24)

Outline: The Many antichrists Among Us (1 John 2:18-29)

- You All Know: Because He Lives in You (2:20-23)

1 John 2:20 But you have an anointing (chrisma) from the Holy One, and you know (oida) all things (You all know).

Teacher

One of the ministries of the Spirit consequent upon His indwelling presence is that of enlightening him regarding the meaning of the Word of God. He is the Great Teacher in the Church.

John 14:26 (NKJV)²⁶ But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.

You All Know

As a result of this, John says, “Ye know all things” (A.V.). But the word “all” in the best Greek texts is in the nominative case, which makes it the subject of the verb. The correct translation is, “Ye all know.” That is, as a result of the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, the saints are given the ability to know God’s truth.

Oida – to Know Absolutely

The particular word for “know” here is not ginōskō (γινώσκω), “to know by experience,” but oida (οἶδα), “to know absolutely and finally.” The antichrists, being unsaved and thus devoid of the Holy Spirit, do not have that ability. This ability to know the truth gives the saints the ability also to detect error.

I Remember

I can remember time and time again as a new believer, and even as a young man believer, where people would come and tell me things, even woven together with Bible verses, and there would be something in me that would just say to myself, something just doesn’t seem right here, I don’t know what it is but I just know something is off. Then I would search the scriptures, or just some time down the road learning and growing in the Word, and I would come to the clarity..... ah here it is, here is why what they were saying was wrong, even though I couldn’t line it all up. It was the Holy Spirit testifying to me, in me, that what was being said was just OFF!

Chrisma

The word “unction” is chrisma (χρῖσμα). The word refers to that with which the anointing is performed, the unguent or ointment. Here it refers to the Holy Spirit with whom the believer is anointed. The two words meaning “to anoint” in the New Testament, aleiphō (ἀλειφω) and chriō (χρίω), refer to the act of applying something to something else for a certain purpose.

- Aleiphō (Αλειφω) was used, for instance, in the papyri of the act of greasing the yoke-band of an ox, namely, the act of applying grease to the yoke-band so that it would not irritate the sleek hide of the ox.
- Chriō (Χρίω) was used of the application of a lotion to a sick horse. Thus, the anointing with the Holy Spirit refers to the act of God the Father (applying to the believing sinner) sending the Spirit in answer to the prayer of God the Son to take up His permanent residence in the believer.

Priests Anointed

The Old Testament priests were anointed with oil just once, when they were inducted into their office. The New Testament priest (the believer) is anointed with the Spirit just once, when he is inducted into his office as a priest (when he is saved)

1 Peter 2:9-12 (NKJV)⁹ But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; ¹⁰ who once were not a people but are now the

people of God, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy. ¹¹ Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul, ¹² having your conduct honorable among the Gentiles, that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by your good works which they observe, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Anointing – Is Only Potential

This anointing is only potential. That is, in itself it offers no help to the believer. The help the saint receives from the Spirit is through the fullness or control of the Spirit, which control is consequent upon his yieldedness and trust. The anointing is for the purpose of placing the Holy Spirit in a position where He can be of service to the believer, namely, in the saint's inner being. From His position in the believer, the Spirit performs all His office work for him.

The Holy Spirit is a perfect gentlemen. He invites. He encourages. He inspires. He enlightens. But He doesn't force. That is why He is likened not to a bird of prey, but to a dove, a bird of peace and gentleness (Matthew 3:16).

In Ezekiel 47, we see Ezekiel being led to a river, often a picture of the Spirit in Scripture (Joshua 3:13), where he stepped in up to his ankles. Then he was led downstream, where he stepped in up to his knees. Further downstream, he stepped in up to his waist. Still further, he found himself over his head. What does this say to us? The Spirit of the Lord invites us to step in. Some step in up to their ankles. That is, they're standing in Christ, believing in Jesus. Others, however, choose to go deeper. They go to their knees, not only believing in the Lord themselves, but prayer for others. Others go deeper still, sharing their faith and seeing others born again. And others ask the Lord to take total control of their lives, allowing the baptism of the Spirit to wash over them completely. At each stage, Ezekiel had a choice whether or not to step in. So do we. Will I do what the Lord invites me to do? Will I ask for the power of the Holy Spirit to come upon me? Will I believe that His Spirit will fill me? Will I witness for Him? Gang, the Lord will take you as far and as deep in Him as you want to go, but not one step further. Why are some people seemingly so Spirit-filled? I suggest it is simply because they want to be, that they are those who say, "Lord, take total control of me. Do whatever You want with my life. I want to be lost in You." (Courson)

Ezekiel 47:1–8 (NKJV) ¹ Then he brought me back to the door of the temple; and there was water, flowing from under the threshold of the temple toward the east, for the front of the temple faced east; the water was flowing from under the right side of the temple, south of the altar. ² He brought me out by way of the north gate, and led me around on the outside to the outer gateway that faces east; and there was water, running out on the right side. ³ And when the man went out to the east with the line in his hand, he measured one thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the water came up to my ankles. ⁴ Again he measured one thousand and brought me through the waters; the water came up to my knees. Again he measured one thousand and brought me through; the water came up to my waist. ⁵ Again he measured one thousand, and it was a river that I could not cross; for the water was too deep, water in which one must swim, a river that could not be crossed. ⁶ He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen this?" Then he brought me and returned me to the bank of the river. ⁷ When I returned, there, along the bank of the river, were very many trees on one side and the other. ⁸ Then he said to me: "This water flows toward the eastern region, goes down into the valley, and enters the sea. When it reaches the sea, its waters are healed.

1 John 2:21 I have not written to you because you do not know (oida) the truth, but because you know (oida) it, and that no lie is of the truth.

Oida – to Know Absolutely

John had just written that they all knew (v. 20). Now he writes (v. 21) "I did not write to you that you do not know the truth, but that you know it." The word "know" here is again oida (οἶδα), referring to an absolute, final, correct knowledge, here of God's Word as understood by the illumination of the Holy Spirit.

Truth & Lie Cannot Coexist

John did not write to convey hidden truths which had been concealed from his hearers; his letter was sent to people who simply needed to be reminded of things they already knew. They already knew the gospel, and when they recalled that no lie springs from that source of truth, they would recognize that truth and falsehood cannot coexist.

John 14:16–18 (NKJV) ¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever—¹⁷ the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. ¹⁸ I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.

1 John 2:22 Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus (lēsous - Jehoshua**) is the Christ (**Christos**)? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son.**

Definite Article – “The Liar”

The definite article appears before the word “liar” in the Greek text. It is, “Who is the liar?” Vincent says: “It marks the lively feeling with which the apostle writes. By the definite article, the liar, the lie is set forth in its concrete personality: the one who impersonates all that is false, as antichrist represents every form of hostility and opposition to Christ. The denial that Jesus is the Christ is the representative falsehood. He that denies is the representative liar.”

Denies (Habitually Denies)

Commenting on the words, “he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ,” Vincent says: “The article with the participle denotes habitual denial. Literally, the one denying, the one who habitually represents this attitude towards Christ. So..... not some weak moment a person may have, not some growing moment when we can be upset with God as we grow, but someone who habitually denies Jesus is the Christ.

Jehovah - God Saves

But what is involved in the names “Jesus” and “Christ”? They are more than mere designations of the identity of a certain individual who flourished in the first century. The English name “Jesus” is the transliteration (spelling) of the Greek name *lēsous* (Ἰησοῦς), which in turn is the transliteration of the Hebrew word which in English is spelled “Jehoshua,” and which means “Jehovah saves.”

Christ (Anointed) – was His Mission

The name “Christ” is the transliteration of *Christos* (Χριστός), a Greek word meaning “the anointed one,” and this is the translation of the Hebrew word from which we get the name “Messiah.”

Luke 4:17–20 (NKJV) ¹⁷ And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written: ¹⁸ “*The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me, Because He has anointed Me To preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives And recovery of sight to the blind, To set at liberty those who are oppressed; ¹⁹ To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD.*” ²⁰ Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him.

Antichrist wants to Diminish Severity and Son

God saves, literally by God Himself dying on the cross to take our punishment for sin. The extent of the price, was God gave His very Son for the sacrifice. To deny God the Father sent and gave the Son, is what the antichrists will do, so to diminish the severity of sin (that God was the sacrifice), and diminish the love of God (that He gave His Only Son) to take the full wrath of sin.

1 John 2:1–2 (NKJV) ¹ *My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.* ² *And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.*

John 3:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ *For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.*

See that in Cults & World Religion / Great Teacher – Enlightened – JW & Mormons

We see it in the Cults and world religions. They make Jesus out to be less than God. They will say He was a great teacher, even a prophet (that is what the Muslims say), even some of the Jews say He was a good teacher, even the Buddhist will say He was the enlightened man, but none of them say that He was God. The Jehovah Witnesses and the Mormons say He is the Son of God, but He is not God. There is even heresy out there that makes Jesus equal with Mary.

1 John 2:23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges (homologeō**) the Son has the Father also.**

Confess (Agree – Speak the Same)

John says: “The one who confesses the Son, also has the Father.” The word “confess” is *homologeō* (ὁμολογέω), “to speak the same thing that another does,” hence, “to agree with that person.” Thus, the word refers here to the act of a person agreeing with what the Bible teaches regarding the unique sonship

of Jesus of Nazareth with respect to God as His Father. The unique sonship of Jesus of Nazareth is clearly brought out in John 5:18

John 5:18 (NKJV) ¹⁸ Therefore the Jews sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that God was His Father, making Himself equal with God.

Shalom, at Last

It was Max Federmann's misfortune to be a Jewish child in Hitler's Germany. He recalls the terror of the November night in 1938 when Nazi storm troopers marched through his village, destroying everything Jewish. He remembers his father and older brother being carried off to a concentration camp. His mother, too, was taken away to Auschwitz, where she perished. Max himself, 16, escaped to Yugoslavia, then to Italy.

After the war, Max married an Italian girl named Leda, and they had a daughter. After immigrating to California, two sons were added to the family. But tragedy struck again. The older son died in a car wreck, and this time Max lashed out at God: "How could you be a good God and bring such pain to me!"

Shortly afterward, Bernard, 14, was invited to church camp, and to Max's shock, he returned home believing in Jesus. Leda visited the church, and she, too, became a Christian.

At first, Max felt angry and rejected; but he decided to investigate their new faith in the light of his Hebrew Bible, studying what the Scriptures said about the Messiah. He also began reading the New Testament. He was stunned by how the prophecies in his Hebrew Bible seemed perfectly fulfilled by Jesus of Nazareth. He continued reading the New Testament, and I fell to my knees when I came to 1 John 2:23 and understood the truth: "Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also."

I cried to God for forgiveness, and suddenly my heart was flooded with love for the Father and His Son, Jesus, the Messiah.

My search had taken me almost a year. But from the moment I fell to my knees, I was able to love Jesus, my Messiah, with all my heart and mind and soul. I was even able to love those who had so cruelly persecuted my people. At last I understood the meaning of "Shalom!" (which means peace).

** Adapted from "True Shalom at Last," by Max Federmann as told to Chip Ricks in Moody Magazine, November/December, 1997, p. 96.*

Outline: The Many antichrists Among Us (1 John 2:18-29)

- As For You: Abide & Remain & Holdfast (2:24-29)

1 John 2:24 Therefore (As for You) let that abide (meno) in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father.

As For You

The A.V. fails to handle the pronoun used for emphasis at the beginning of this verse. It is, "But as for you," in contradistinction to the aforementioned false teachers, "you let that therefore abide in you which ye heard from the beginning." The point is, they (the false teachers) did not. They at one time subscribed to the true doctrine concerning the Person of the Lord Jesus, but they departed from it (2:19).

1 John 2:24 (LEB) ²⁴ As for you, what you have heard from the beginning must remain in you. If what you have heard from the beginning remains in you, you also will remain in the Son and in the Father.

Abide – Remain & Holdfast

"Abide" is menō (μένω) "to remain." The exhortation is that the saints should allow the teaching into which they were brought when they were saved to remain in them. They are to continue to hold it fast. They must not allow themselves to become entangled in the Gnostic heresy regarding the Person of the Lord Jesus.

Abide – Feel at Home

But the word menō (μένω) (abide) has in it more than the idea of "to remain." The exhortation includes more than that the saint should allow the basic teaching concerning the Person of our Lord to remain in him. He should have that attitude towards it that it will also feel at home in him, have ready access to every part of his life. In other words, it is the responsibility of the believer to nurture the stability and

growth of those doctrines by a holy life and a determination to cling to them and remain true to them. All this is included in the content of meaning of the word *menō* (μένω).

1 John 2:25 And this is the promise that He has promised us—eternal life (zoe).

Eternal & Quality

God promises eternal life to all who remain in the Son. “This” refers to eternal life, as shown by the feminine forms of both words. And eternal life is more than infinitely continued existence; it is a quality of life which can be experienced now. Christ himself (note the emphatic “he,” Greek *autos*) promised eternal life in such passages as John 3:15, 16; 6:40; 17:3. The word for life is “zoe” and the best definition of it is found in the context of John 10:10 which speaks of an “abundant life”.

John 3:15 (NKJV) ¹⁵ that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life.

John 3:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

John 6:40 (NKJV) ⁴⁰ And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”

John 17:3 (NKJV) ³ And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.

John 10:10 (NKJV) 10 The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

Jesus Life Comes in You 😊

Jesus’ smile shows up on your face - His laugh is heard in your voice - His compassion flows through your hands. Eternal life doesn’t begin when you die, it begins the moment you give your whole heart to Jesus!

We Never Die – Just Awaiting a Different Resurrection

This is no idle promise. Jesus often showed the relationship between eternal life and the resurrection. At the tomb of Lazarus He told Martha, “I am the resurrection, and the life” (John 11:25). Later in this epistle John states, “He that hath the Son hath life” (5:12). Therefore believers never really die. They are awaiting the resurrection.

John 11:25 (NKJV) ²⁵ Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live.

1 John 5:12 (NKJV) ¹² He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

1 John 2:26 These things I have written to you concerning those who try to deceive (planonton) you.

Written Before / Deceive (cause to go astray)

In the next two verses the apostle repeated some of his major points.

- First he described the character of the false teachers who were attempting to disturb the churches. He had written “these things” before, primarily in verses 18–25, describing the troublemakers as opponents of Christ and promoters of lies.
- Now he added the fact that they were deceivers. “Seduce” (Greek, *planōntōn*) means to cause someone to go astray

1 John 2:27 But the anointing (chrisma) which you have received from Him abides (meno) in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing (chrisma) teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide (meno) in Him.

Spirit the Teacher

Again John uses the pronoun in an intensive sense, contrasting his Christian readers with the false teachers. He says, “But as for you, the anointing which you received from Him remains in you,” teaching that the Holy Spirit who is that with which the saint is anointed, stays in that person forever. We have the same truth brought out in James 4:5, “The Spirit who has been caused to take up His permanent

residence in us.” The verb is katoikizō (κατοικίζω), the prefixed preposition kata (κατά), the root meaning of which is “down,” giving permanency to the act of taking up His residence.

In view of the fact of the indwelling Spirit, the saints, John says, do not have “need that any man teach” them. “Man” is the indefinite pronoun in the Greek text. “Teach” is in the present subjunctive, emphasizing continuous action. The translation reads, “and no need are you constantly having that anyone be constantly teaching you.” This does not set aside the usefulness and necessity of God-appointed and equipped teachers in the Church (Eph. 4:11, “teaching pastors,” Acts 13:1), but merely means that the saints are not at the mercy of these Gnostic teachers or at the mercy of any teachers, for that matter. No teacher, even a God-appointed one, is the only and ultimate source of the saint’s instruction. He has the Holy Spirit and the Word

Ephesians 4:11 (NKJV) ¹¹ And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers,

Acts 13:1 (NKJV) Now in the church that was at Antioch there were certain prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

Titus 1:3 (NKJV) ³ but has in due time manifested His word through preaching, which was committed to me according to the commandment of God our Savior;

If you every hear someone say, you can’t understand the Bible without reading their literature - He or she is a cultist. John says that. Good Bible teachers can be helpful, but they can also be wrong. God doesn’t want Christians to put their trust in any human teacher, but in the Holy Spirit. This is why the Father puts His anointing in our heart. all a Christian needs to grasp the Word of God is the Spirit of God

1 John 2:28 And now, little children, abide (meno) in Him, that when (ean) He appears (phaneroo), we may have (schōmen) confidence (parrisia) and not be ashamed (aischunō) before Him at His coming (parousia).

It Will Happen

“When” is ean (ἐάν), “if,” used with the subjunctive mode, the mode of future probability. The doubt is here, not as to the fact of our Lord’s coming for His Church, He promised that, but as to the time of that coming. One could translate, “whenever He shall appear.”

Abide Constantly – Be Ready

The exhortation, “Be constantly abiding in Him” is given in view of the uncertainty of the time of His coming. The believer must live in close fellowship with His Lord that he may be ready for that coming.

Appear – Made Visibility

“Appear” is phaneroō (φανερώω), in the passive voice as it is here, “to be made manifest or visible.” The invisible Lord Jesus will some day be made visible as He comes from heaven into the atmosphere of this earth to catch out His Bride, the Church.

Confidence – Found Not Guilty

“Confidence” is parrēsia (παρρησία), “freedom in speaking, unreservedness in speech, free and fearless confidence, cheerful courage, boldness, assurance.” The word was used when a person who was tried for a crime was found not-guilty, and could tell the world, I am innocent and without guilt, so stop trying to pin that crime on me! The word speaks of the heart attitude of a saint who lives so close to the Lord Jesus that there is nothing between him and his Lord when He comes, nothing of known sin in his life when the Rapture occurs. This is the kind of saint that keeps a daily check-up on himself as to sin in his life. He maintains a constant yieldedness to and dependence upon the Holy Spirit to show him sin in his life and give him the grace to judge it and put it out.

Accuser of Brethren – Lambs Book of Life

Just to be encouraged and reminded how the devil and his antichrists want to lead us astray, and that is to be our continual accuser of the brethren.

Revelation 12:10–11 (NKJV) ¹⁰ Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has

been cast down. ¹¹ And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.

I am reminded when Israel came back from Babylon to rebuild the Temple, and the surrounding enemies tried to get them judged and crushed by the Persian empire saying they had no right to rebuild it, there was no edict or command given that was allowed for them to do so, and when they searched the records library in Babylon there was no authorization given.....

Ezra 6:1–2 (NKJV) 1 Then King Darius issued a decree, and a search was made in the archives, where the treasures were stored in Babylon. 2 And at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of Media, a scroll was found, and in it a record was written thus:

There was no record in Babylon of Cyrus' decree that the Jews were to rebuild their temple, but three hundred miles away in a library a scroll was found that contained it. The enemy of your soul accuses and condemns you in an attempt to stall what God is doing in and through your life. But tucked away in a faraway palace is a scroll—the Lamb's Book of Life—and, if you're a believer, in it, much to the shock of the enemy, is your name. If your name is written there, all of the sins you have ever committed are erased by the blood of Christ shed on Calvary's Cross while your name is preserved eternally, written in the indelible ink of that same blood.

Revelation 20:11–15 (NKJV) ¹¹ Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them. ¹² And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. ¹³ The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. ¹⁴ Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. ¹⁵ And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire.

May Have – Instantaneous Action (Nothing Changes)

“May have” is schōmen (σχωμεν), the aorist subjunctive, speaking of instantaneous action here. That is, the saint at the time of the Rapture should be living in such close fellowship with his Lord that the sudden appearance of the Saviour merely continues the fellowship that was in progress on earth, like Enoch who walked with God on earth and suddenly was not, for God took him. There is no need for a gradual adjustment to that fellowship into which he is being introduced at the Rapture, because the latter fellowship is just a continuation of the former. It is an instantaneous freedom of speech, of holy boldness, of assurance.

Not be Made Ashamed

“Be ashamed” is aischunō (αἰσχυνω), “to suffuse with shame, make ashamed,” in the passive, as it is here, “to be suffused with shame, be made ashamed.” The verb is here associated with ap' autou (ἀπ' αὐτου) “from Him,” and could be translated, “in shame shrink from Him.” Vincent says: “The fundamental thought is that of separation and shrinking from God through the shame of conscious guilt.”

Coming – “To Be Beside”

“Coming” is parousia (παρουσια). The word is made up of a participial form of the verb “to be,” and a preposition para (παρα), “beside,” and means literally, “to be beside.” It speaks of the personal presence of a person. In addition to its meaning of “personal presence beside,” it is used to speak of the coming of a person and his arrival or advent.

1 John 2:29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices (poieo) righteousness is born (gennao) of Him.

Born (Perfect Tense) – Past Action w/Present Results

“Born” is from the perfect participle of gennaō (γεννω). The perfect tense speaks of a past completed action having present results. The expanded translation reads, “having been born with the present result that you are a child (of God) by birth.” The relationship between God and the believer as Father and child is a permanent one.

Practices (Habitual Action)

“Doeth - practices” is from the present tense participle of ποιεῖν (ποιεω). The habitual doing of God’s will is in view here. The habitual actions of a person are an index to his character. The habitual actions of righteousness, God’s righteousness here as produced by the Holy Spirit (the definite article stands before the word “righteousness” in the Greek text, marking this out as a particular righteousness) is an indication of regeneration.

Conclusion

Outline: The Many antichrists Among Us (1 John 2:18-29)

- The Critical Season: Is Upon You (2:18-19)
- You All Know: Because He Lives in You (2:20-23)
- As For You: Abide & Remain & Holdfast (2:24-29)

Gospel

If You Were to Die Tonight

Personal

Jeremiah 29:11 (NKJV) ¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope.

Problem

Romans 3:23 (NKJV) ²³ for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

Penalty

Romans 6:23 (NKJV) ²³ For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord

Provision

John 3:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

Profession

Romans 10:13 (NKJV) ¹³ For “whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.”

Recognize

John 14:6 (NKJV) ⁶ Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

Repent

Acts 3:19 (NKJV) ¹⁹ Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,

Receive

Romans 10:9 (NKJV) ⁹ that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

1 John 3 **God is Love**

That We Should be Called Children of God – (1 John 3:1-2)

Passage: 1 John 3:1-2

Title: Two Very Special Verses

Summary: All scripture is wonderful; however, there is something special about these two verses. Join us as we find out together.

1 John 3:1–2 (NKJV) ¹ Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. ² Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

Reminder

Just a reminder, that “Perfect Love”, has written this letter to you, and is speaking to you today.

1 John 4:8 (NKJV) ⁸ for God is love.

Introduction

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 80 to 90 years old.

Situation

John tells us four reasons why he writes, and the ultimate reason he writes this letter, so that you may have fullness of joy (1:4).

You will never have fullness of joy, if you are insecure in your salvation, you will never have joy, if you are secure in your sin and unrepentant of it, you will never have fullness of joy if you are insecure in the finished work that Christ has done for you.

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

That You may not be Deceived

(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.

That You may know you have Eternal Life

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

Outline: That We Should be Called Children of God (1 John 3:1-2)

- His Love is Out of this World (3:1)
- His Love is a Permanent Possession (3:1)
- His Family Name is Given to Us (3:1)
- We are Given a Son-Position (3:1)
- We are Loved at the Same Degree as Jesus (3:1)
- We Shall Be Like Him – We Don't Have to Wait (3:2)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

(1 John 3:1 NKJV) Behold (eiden) what manner (potapos) of love (agape) the Father has bestowed (didomi) on us, that we should be called children (teknon) of God! Therefore the world does not know (ginosko) us, because it did not know (ginosko) Him.

His Love is Out of this World (3:1)

Come Discover

“*Behold*” is plural here, literally, “behold ye.” The usual form is singular. John is calling upon all the saints to wonder at the particular kind of love God has bestowed upon them. Behold - means to consider this!

The word also means, “to discover”. Not just once, at salvation, but continually, daily, we receive the invitation to “discover”, search out, find and experience God’s love. Beloved, come and discover, enter into the invitation of intimacy with God, His love, His heart for you.

From Foreign Country

“*What manner of*” is potapēn (ποταπην), “from what country, race or tribe?” The word speaks of something foreign. The translation could read, “Behold, what foreign kind of love the Father has bestowed upon us.” The love of God is foreign to the human race. It is not found naturally in humanity. When it exists there, it is in a saved individual, and by reason of the ministry of the Holy Spirit. Smith suggests, “from what far realm? What unearthly love, ... how other-worldly.”

His Love is a Permanent Possession (3:1)

Perfect Tense – Gift is Permanent Possession

“*Hath bestowed*” is from dedōken (δέδωκεν), the perfect tense form of didōmi (δίδωμι), “to give something to some one.” The perfect tense is used here to indicate that the gift becomes a permanent possession of the recipient. God has placed His love upon the saints in the sense that they have become the permanent objects of His love. One of the results of this love in action is that we are called sons of God. Smith says: “The purpose of this amazing gift; a wise, holy love, concerned for our highest good, ‘not simply that we may be saved from suffering and loss, but in order that we may be styled children of God.’ And we have not only the name but the character: ‘so we are.’ ”

His Family Name is Given to Us (3:1)

Born Children

“*Children*” The word “sons” (A.V.) is not huios (υἱος) (sons), but teknon (τεκνον), “born children,” (Scotch “bairns”).

“*Called*” is kaleō (καλεω), “named.” Vincent says, “The verb (kaleō (καλεω)) is never used by John of the divine call.” The words “and we are,” are “a parenthetical, reflective comment, characteristic of John” (Vincent).

Called Children of God – Named Ones / Family Last Name / Not Ashamed

Verse 1 - that we should be called children of God - Called ones – literally “named” ones. He gives us a name, we take on the last name of God if you will, He identifies us as part of His family. The love of God unto his children; When parents have a child they give that child a first name, and they assign their last name to that child so that all through this world that child will be identified as their offspring. God is not ashamed to call us His, and He says behold (consider that, reflect on that), that is how much I love you that I will link my name to you.

We are Given a Son-Position (3:1)

In his Gospel, John tells us that as many as received Jesus were given power, or authority, to become the sons of God (1:12). Here, he picks up on the same theme in 1 John 3:1.

*John 1:12 (NKJV)*¹² *But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name:*

Son-Position

Now Paul further develops this idea of sonship when he writes of the “doctrine of adoption” in his epistles to the Ephesians and Romans. Seen in light of our position as sons of God, the Greek word for adoption is interesting indeed. Huiothesia comes from huiois, or “son,” and thesis, or “position.” Thus, Jesus Christ took our position on the Cross in order that we might take the position of the Son in heaven.

*Romans 8:15 (NKJV)*¹⁵ *For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption (huiothesia) by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.”*

Roman Law – Can’t Cast Off / All rights in Family / Debts Canceled - Abolished

Under Roman Law (the backdrop of this epistles) an adopted child could not be cast out of the family, they were part of the family for life. In Roman law, "When the adoption was complete it was complete indeed. The person who had been adopted had all the rights of a legitimate son in his new family and completely lost all rights in his old family. In the eyes of the law he was a new person. So new was he that even all debts and obligations connected with his previous family were abolished as if they had never existed."

Adopted – Born (No Difference) / Story - Kisses

No difference between the adopted and the born of. I am reminded of a father I use to work with at the Space Center (many many years ago), Kelly was his name. He had two daughters the same age (about 9 years old); one born by him and another adopted. I asked him, as we had the type of relationship that I could, I said “Kelly, what is it like to and for your heart, as one born and one adopted”. Is there a difference in any way? To which he answered me, in a raw moment of young men being totally open and honest with each other, and he said Ray, when they kiss me, my heart can’t tell the difference.

Jesus Positions between You and the Devil

But to receive this position, Jesus had to take a position, and that was between us and the devil, who seeks to destroy us. Jesus had to come and take a position and there's this beautiful weaving of a theme of a position. And Jesus had to take a position.

Jesus took the position to make us a position that he stood between us and the wrath that was to us. He stood in the wrath of breaking God's holy law. He stood in the place and he took a position to put that between us. We call it the cross, and we give glory and we're going celebrate that with communion. But you know, the beauty of it when you come into that position was there was a devil that was, he was put in the position between, and here you are. Here I am, and here's a devil who wants to steal, kill, and destroy. There's a lion that wants to devour us. And Jesus came and literally stepped in the middle between the two of us, and he stood there. And this is the position that I'm going take. because I'm going fight for you to death if need be.

*1 Peter 5:8 (NKJV)*⁸ *Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.*

*John 10:10 (NKJV)*¹⁰ *The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*

When I was growing up in Western Pennsylvania, we didn't have internet. We didn't even have a gaming station. They didn't even make game things yet. We had three channels on television. And so what we grew up doing in Western Pennsylvania was we love the outdoors. We were out, we were out in the woods, hunting, fishing, hiking, building, you know, fortresses and all these type of things. That's what we did. But more so than any what we did, we played football. That was our big thing. We played football Monday through Friday, Saturday, and then all day Sunday, we'd take a break in between the game, watch it, halftime, go out, play, come back in, watch the end of the game. That's what we did.

And as I thought about this, I, I kind of came back and go, well, this didn't seem fair. But we never realized that at the time we would play football at the end of the street, littles against the bigs and the way the ages were. My brother was two and a half years older than me. My best friend Joe, his brother was two and a half years older than him. Um, my other friend Carl, his brother was two and a half years older than him. So there's my brother, there's his best friend, Jace, and then there's Carl's big brother David. But when we played football, we'd go littles against the bigs because as the littles, we would hang out and we would hunt and we would fish and we would just hang out together as the littles. And then the, the bigs, the brothers, they would do the same, but when it was over, they didn't say, come, let's hang out together. It was like, Hey, your little kids stay away from us. And you know, we're probably middle school. They're, they're, uh, into the high school, but we would play football. And it was called littles against the Bigs, three on three.

And I'll never forget this. One day we were playing, and I don't know what was up with Jace, the older, the big, but I made my running play. He tackled me, tackled me hard, and he couldn't just tackle me and like, roll off. That's how you do it. When you tackle in football, you roll off, everybody rolls off and they stand up separate. For whatever reason, Jace wanted to make sure that I knew that he was there and that the hit that he gave me, he wanted to make sure I knew where it came from. And rather than just rolling off on me, he put like both hands on me and he'd like pressed and pushed himself off me to give me that extra push to, to just, that would be called a penalty in football. But we didn't have any refs. And so he gives this push and he like, then he didn't really even lift, he just stayed on the push. So I kinda rolled my legs up, put my feet, and I kicked him right through the midsection. I mean, I kicked him hard enough that lifts him up.

And as he lifts up, he doesn't let go. Now he's got my feet and he lifts my feet up, my head's down there and he's like, he starts to shake. And this is where I know things are going bad fast. And I knew this no matter what in my best day and greatest day and his worst day, there was never going be anything that was even going be close. He would destroy me every time, all the time. There was nothing physically that could be compared. That's how far off we were. So as he's standing with a rage in his eyes. Now we're playing on rock fields. That's how it was when we grew up. And I look over and there's a rock. So I pick this rock up and man, I tell you, I let that baby fly and it flew like a perfect arrow. It split him right here in the lip. And I'm telling you is that lip split. The only thing that got bigger than the lip that was splitting was his eyes with rage. And it just takes me to the place of now I'm a dead man.

And as the moment was coming that the death was imminent, I hear coming out of the corner, I felt the percussion of the blow before I saw the actual physical body of not being dramatic or theatrical, but it was my brother and he must have come from 10, 20 yards from behind me. And all I heard coming was a roaring line and a raging bear. And when he hit his best friend, Jace, when he hit Jace, Jace knew it. And I mean the thud was heard from one end of the field to the other. Sent Jace flying. Jace goes, rolling, I'm set free, Jace stands up. And there I am who Jace wants to destroy because I just split his lip. There he is. And in between positions was my brother. You see the picture that I'm painting when Jace looked at my brother, he goes, this ain't a fight worth fighting. Jace could take care of himself. He would become, after graduation, he would actually become a prison guard. And he would retire 30 years later as a prison guard. And no one in the prison would dare mess with Jace. But when it came to what's it worth to try to get the Ray through, Richie Jace said, it ain't worth it.

And here we have this Savior who comes and he stands between us and the devil who just wants to utterly destroy us. And there the devil looks and goes, there's just no coming. There's just no way to reach them now because Jesus has taken the position between them. And this is what he's done for us, to give

us a position as sons and daughters. He had to come and take the position as the warrior, even to the point of death for us. And we'll celebrate communion.

But you know, as I think about position before we move on to the next point, and I think through this position in Hebrews, we're told there's a new position that Jesus takes. It's the position of intercession. He seated at the right hand of the throne of God to live and make intercession for us. I'm reminded of him speaking to Peter on the that night. That would've Peter into utter meltdown. Peter, the devil has asked for you that he might sift you, but I prayed for you. And when you have been delivered, you return to me, strengthen your brothers.

Hebrews 7:25 (NKJV)²⁵ Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since He always lives to make intercession for them.

Luke 22:31–32 (NKJV)³¹ And the Lord said, "Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift you as wheat. ³² But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren."

And there's this place that Jesus is now positioned for Christian, for remembrance of us and the strength for our day as we leave here in the week to come the day before us. And these things. And there's a position now that he's between us, between us and the Father. He's living to make intercession. He takes our feeble prayer and somehow he takes 'em and he smooths them out. He rewords them, whatever it is, he boosts the power and bust them through the iron dome that so often we fill is above our prayer life. And he gets them and he presents 'em down at the throne of God that it might be presented to the Father, then the will of the Father be done.

But you know, there's a place in the prayer that makes me also think of the next one is there's a time that I just ain't got nothing left in me. And here I am and here's this devil to come. And he's trying to take the last strip of ounce of energy that I have and he wants to come and finish me though he can't take my soul for salvation, but he can come and he destroy me from what I'm worth at this moment in my life and my marriage and my ministry, in my fathering and all these type of things. If I can get to Ray man, I can tear down the last bit of strength that he has. And then here comes Jesus, his place of intercession, the position that he takes. I'm going stand and I'm going intercede for Ray on that too.

I'm going make sure that the devil can't finish him and going live to make intercession. What a beautiful life of intercession that he does for us. That's what he now lives for. First he lived for salvation. Now he lives to intercede for us. But to follow that story that I told about my brother Rich and not being macho, just telling you a story of growing up. Several years later, we would grow up, we would become men, and I would grow into be a man. And we went to visit some friends and um, before we knew the Lord and we were in this big gathering and um, I was in another room and my friend came and he says, Hey Ray, you, you need to go into the kitchen.

So I go into the kitchen and when I walk into the kitchen, there's my brother, the one who fought for me. There's my brother. And there was four young adults in a half circle around him, whatever the situation was, these four men, it was going be four against one. And this ain't a macho story, I'm just telling you a story. It wasn't even a thought. It wasn't even going be a thought. The one who fought for me, I'm going go stand next to, he's always been there for me. He's always fought for me. And I'm going go stand next to my brother, whatever the battle and the war is. And I go stand next to my brother around this half circle and whatever it may be, not to make a macho story, those men decided it wasn't going be worth it. And they all just walked away.

And I see something that the Lord just reminded me of the refreshed me and said, you know what, Ray? Sometimes your wife, she's on our last drop. Life is hard men sometimes your wife's on the last drop. Wives sometimes guess your husband. He's on his last drop of strength. And our children and the war that's against them, the ministries that you may be involved in, just, you know, fill in the blank. All the things that are on our hearts when we come to this place, we're on the last, there could be on the last drop, you know? And the Lord calls us, go stand in between them. You who now have grown and matured. You come stand with me in this life of intercession. because there's this devil and there's this loved one that we love and this devil wants to take and destroy the last bit that they have. And the Lord

just calls us into this beautiful place of intercession, says You come and stand in between them as I took my position to position you from the devil and his destruction.

Now I call you to join me as I do the same. What a life that we got. What a beautiful. And I just encourage us, you know, let's fight that fight. Let's live that life of intercession. And let's just remind us it's not just an intercession to get their prayers up to heaven, but there's an evil one who wants to destroy them. Peter, the devil's ass for you, but I prayed for you. He's not going sift you. And when you return, strengthen my brethren. So we get this beautiful place of position and then we're called into a place of position.

We are Loved at the Same Degree as Jesus (3:1)

To the Same Degree He Loves Ray Bollas

There is another beautiful passage regarding this theme, study this verse and you will find yourself in somewhat of a daze, for the word "as" means "to the same degree." In other words, Jesus says that the Father loves me, His adopted son, to the same degree that He loves Jesus, His only begotten Son.

Amazing!

John 17:23 (NKJV) ²³ I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as (*kathos*) You have loved Me.

2531 καθώς [*kathos* /*kath-oce*/] adv. From 2596 and 5613; GK 2777; 182 occurrences; AV translates as "as" 138 times, "even as" 36 times, "according as" four times, "when" once, "according to" once, "how" once, and "as well as + 2532" once. 1 according as. 1A just as, even as. 1B in proportion as, in the degree that. 2 since, seeing that, agreeably to the fact that. 3 when, after that. (Strong)

The idea "at the same degree"; the same intensity, the same passion as He loves the Son, so does He love us. There are 7 words for love in the Greek (stemming from 3 main words), and in this sentence the same word for love is used, "agape", it is the greatest definition of love of the 7 Greek words for love, it is the highest form of love. We are adopted by the Father, we are not second rate, for the Father paid a tremendous price for us. He thought it through, and He considered the price, and He considered us worth the price; consider what manner of love the Father has for us.

Easter Story / New beginning – Fresh Start

The Easter story, the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ the promise of a new beginning, a fresh start, the old debts wiped away, even the future debts; all things are made new. I am sure there is someone here today who desires that new beginning, that fresh start, then may today be your day:

(2 Corinthians 5:17 NKJV) Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new.

(2 Corinthians 5:18 NKJV) Now all things are of God, who has reconciled us to Himself through Jesus Christ, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation,

(2 Corinthians 5:19 NKJV) that is, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, not imputing their trespasses to them, and has committed to us the word of reconciliation.

Intimate Knowledge Comes Through Intimacy / We Are Foreigners

"Knoweth" and *"knew"* are both ginōskō (γινώσκω), "to acquire knowledge through the medium of experience." By the world here John means the people of that system spoken of in 2:15–17, the people of the world system of evil. From their experience with us, the people of the world, while recognizing us as Christians, children of God, do not come to an understanding and appreciation of the nature of person we are, since unsaved people never have had a saving relationship with and knowledge of God. Intimate understanding and knowledge of another person is based upon fellowship with him. Since the people of the world have nothing in common with the children of God, they have no fellowship with them, and therefore have no intelligent appreciation and understanding of them. The foreign kind of love produced in us by the Holy Spirit constitutes us a foreign kind of person to the people of this world, and since they do not understand foreigners, people of a different race from themselves, they simply do not understand Christians. Children of God could just as well have come to earth from a strange planet so far as the people of the world are concerned. They are strangers to them.

Translation (3:1).

All of you, behold what foreign kind of love the Father has permanently bestowed upon us, to the end that we may be named born-ones of God. And we are. On this account the world does not have an experiential knowledge of us, because it has not come into an experiential knowledge of Him.

Wuest, K. S. (1997). Wuest's word studies from the Greek New Testament: for the English reader (Vol. 13, pp. 142–143). Eerdmans.

Adopted – Gets Better

We children, adopted into the family, but it gets even better from there, verse 2!

(1 John 3:2 NKJV) Beloved (agapetos), now we are children (teknon) of God; and it has not yet been revealed (phaneroo) what we shall be, but we know (oida) that when He is revealed (phaneroo), we shall be like (homoios) Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

We Shall Be Like Him – We Don't Have to Wait (3:2)

Beloved (adjective describing the Noun)

Beloved is the word (agapetos), which is from the word (agape – which means unconditional love). It an adjective (which describes the noun)..... which we (you and I), are the noun. So you can read it as..... you who are unconditionally loved.

Now & Eternally – Based on We Are Children of God

Now are we the sons of God - Commenting on the words, “Now are we the sons of God,” Vincent says: “The two thoughts of the present and future condition of God’s children are placed side by side with the simple copula, and, as parts of one thought. Christian condition, now and eternally, centers in the fact of being children of God. In that fact lies the seed of all the possibilities of eternal life.”

Not Manifest – What Shall We Be? (Question Mark!)

it doth not yet appear - The verb in the expression “it doth not yet appear” is aorist passive. The correct reading is, “It has not yet been made manifest or visible.” Vincent says: “The force of the aorist tense is, was never manifested on any occasion.” The word “what” is the interrogative pronoun in the neuter gender in the Greek text. It is used here as in the simple question, “What shall we be?” Bengel comments: “This what suggests something unspeakable, contained in the likeness of God.”

We Know (oida)

The word “oida” means to know by fact. We know this is a fact because the Spirit is testifying to us, that we know!

Made Manifest (Appears)

when He shall appear - The verb in the expression “when He shall appear” is phaneroō (φανερῶ), the same verb used in the case of the previous word “appear” in this verse. It means in the passive, “to be made manifest or visible.”

Like Him

The word (homoios), like, resembling, such as, the same as. I believe this speaks of our glorified heavenly bodies.

We be Like Him / Love that – he is Beautiful / I Desire to Be

We are going to be like Jesus Christ when He appears. I love that because I love the Lord, I love Him for He is so beautiful, all that He is, is what I desire to be, and will be.

Twinkle of an Eye / 1/55th of Second - Changed

In a twinkle of an eye, the medical world says that 1/55th of a second is a blink of an eye; we will be changed that quickly:

(1 Corinthians 15:51 NKJV) Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed;

(1 Corinthians 15:52 NKJV) in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

(1 Corinthians 15:53 NKJV) For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

(1 Corinthians 15:54 NKJV) So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."

(1 Corinthians 15:55 NKJV) "O Death, where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?"

Twinkle of an Eye / Changed – Before the Throne / Without

In a twinkling of an eye we shall be changed, and we will be in His presence with an innumerable company of angels and saints of the first born, and we will be around His throne:

- Without sin,
- Without sorrow,
- Without suffering,
- Without divorce,
- Without cancer,
- Without tears,
- Without death,
- Without the curse.

Don't Wait to Be Like Him

I don't want to wait to be like Him, nor do I have to wait to become more like Him

We can be transformed into His nature:

- Truth
- Righteousness
- Purity

Take on His Passion:

- My will is to do the work/will of the Father
- Today I must go through Samaria

Take on His Heart:

- Woman where are thy accuser, nor do I condemn you
- Lord if you are willing; as He willingly touches the unwanted
- He sees those that can't see, those the world doesn't see
- Father forgive them they know not what they do
- Come to me and I will you rest

How? Back to verse 3:1, "Knoweth" and "knew" are both ginōskō (γινώσκω), "to acquire knowledge through the medium of experience. We grow in our knowledge of Him, by experiencing Him personally and intimate through His Words, Intercession prayer,

(1 John 3:1 NKJV) Behold (eiden) what manner (potapos) of love (agape) the Father has bestowed (didomi) on us, that we should be called children (teknon) of God! Therefore the world does not know (ginosko) us, because it did not know (ginosko) Him.

We can do all these things, because we now not only have the Family name, we have the Father's DNA in us, because He lives in us.

1 John 2:20 But you have an anointing (chrisma) from the Holy One, and you know (oida) all things (You all know).

1 John 2:27 But the anointing (chrisma) which you have received from Him abides (meno) in you, and you do not need that anyone teach you; but as the same anointing (chrisma) teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you will abide (meno) in Him.

John 14:26 (NKJV)²⁶ But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.

Conclusion

Outline: That We Should be Called Children of God (1 John 3:1-2)

- His Love is Out of this World (3:1)
- His Love is a Permanent Possession (3:1)
- His Family Name is Given to Us (3:1)
- We are Given a Son-Position (3:1)
- We are Loved at the Same Degree as Jesus (3:1)
- We Shall Be Like Him – We Don't Have to Wait (3:2)

Gospel

If You Were to Die Tonight

Personal

Jeremiah 29:11 (NKJV) ¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope.

Problem

Romans 3:23 (NKJV) ²³ for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

Penalty

Romans 6:23 (NKJV) ²³ For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord

Provision

John 3:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

Profession

Romans 10:13 (NKJV) ¹³ For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved."

Recognize

John 14:6 (NKJV) ⁶ Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

Repent

Acts 3:19 (NKJV) ¹⁹ Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,

Receive

Romans 10:9 (NKJV) ⁹ that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

1 John 3
God is Love

Passage: 1 John 3:1-24

Title: The Manner (Other World) Love of God

Summary: In our passage we will see God's Love, that is outside this world, and hence why the world does not understand you. As we study, we will see this love that is outside this world should affect the way we live in this world, and how we love one another.

Reminder

Just a reminder, that "Perfect Love", has written this letter to you, and is speaking to you today.

1 John 4:8 (NKJV) ⁸ , for God is love.

Introduction

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 80 to 90 years old.

Situation

John tells us four reasons why he writes, and the ultimate reason he writes this letter, so that you may have fullness of joy (1:4).

You will never have fullness of joy, if you are insecure in your salvation, you will never have joy, if you are secure in your sin and unrepentant of it, you will never have fullness of joy if you are insecure in the finished work that Christ has done for you.

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

*(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.*

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

*(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

That You may not be Deceived

*(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.*

That You may know you have Eternal Life

*(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

John Transitions / Light - Love

John now transitions into a new section here in this epistle. Chapters 1 and 2 we looked at God is Light, and now move into a focus on God is Love. These 3 things, Light, Love, and Life are interwoven throughout all 5 chapters, as John builds theme upon theme. This epistle is masterfully and wonderfully written.

Outline: The Manner (Other World) Love of God (1 John 3:1-24)

- The Manner of Love of the Father to Us (1 John 3:1-2)
- The Manner of Love of Us to the Father (1 John 3:3-10)
- The Manner of Love of Us to Each Other (1 John 3:11-24)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

The Manner of Love of the Father to Us (1 John 3:1-2)

(1 John 3:1 NKJV) Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.

Come Discover

“*Behold*” is plural here, literally, “behold ye.” The usual form is singular. John is calling upon all the saints to wonder at the particular kind of love God has bestowed upon them. Behold - means to consider this!

The word also means, “to discover”. Not just once, at salvation, but continually, daily, we receive the invitation to “discover”, search out, find and experience God’s love. Beloved, come and discover, enter into the invitation of intimacy with God, His love, His heart for you.

From Foreign Country

“*What manner of*” is ποταπήν (ποταπήν), “from what country, race or tribe?” The word speaks of something foreign. The translation could read, “Behold, what foreign kind of love the Father has bestowed upon us.” The love of God is foreign to the human race. It is not found naturally in humanity. When it exists there, it is in a saved individual, and by reason of the ministry of the Holy Spirit. Smith suggests, “from what far realm? What unearthly love, ... how other-worldly.”

(1 John 3:2 NKJV) Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

We be Like Him / Love that – he is Beautiful / I Desire to Be

We are going to be like Jesus Christ when He appears. I love that because I love the Lord, I love Him for He is so beautiful, all that He is, is what I desire to be, and will be.

Twinkle of an Eye / 1/55th of Second - Changed

In a twinkle of an eye, the medical world says that 1/55th of a second is a blink of an eye; we will be changed that quickly:

(1 Corinthians 15:51 NKJV) Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed;

(1 Corinthians 15:52 NKJV) in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

(1 Corinthians 15:53 NKJV) For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

(1 Corinthians 15:54 NKJV) So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."

(1 Corinthians 15:55 NKJV) "O Death, where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?"

Twinkle of an Eye / Changed – Before the Throne / Without

In a twinkling of an eye we shall be changed, and we will be in His presence with an innumerable company of angels and saints of the first born, and we will be around His throne:

- Without sin, Without sorrow, Without suffering, Without divorce, Without cancer, Without tears, Without death, Without the curse.

Don't Wait to Be Like Him

I don't want to wait to be like Him, nor do I have to wait to become more like Him

The Manner of Love of Us to the Father (1 John 3:3-10)

Reflected Walk / Impossible not to Change

We have seen this theme throughout this epistle, and that is if the Love of the Lord is in you, then the Love of the Lord will come out of you in all that you do, it will be reflected in your walk. It is my personal belief, that it is impossible for the Creator of the Universe, The Awesome and Powerful God, to take up residence within a person, and that person not to change.

Jesus Summed Up Love

Jesus said it will be reflected in two ways, and the Apostle John continually presents the same here in this epistle, love God, and love your brother (including your neighbor):

(Matthew 22:36 NKJV) "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

(Matthew 22:37 NKJV) Jesus said to him, "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind."

(Matthew 22:38 NKJV) "This is the first and great commandment.

(Matthew 22:39 NKJV) "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'

(Matthew 22:40 NKJV) "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

(1 John 3:3 NKJV) And everyone who has this hope in (epi) Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

Context Chapter 2 – When He Appears

Remember this is in the context of what we studied in chapter 2, when He appears:

(1 John 2:28 NKJV) And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming.

Expecting – Produces Purifying Effect / Nothing More Powerful / We Speak it Often

Expecting His soon return, continuing to abide in Him, will produce a purifying effect in our lives. There is no more powerful effect for living in purity than the Lord's coming is at hand. If you study with us long enough you will notice how often we speak of the Last Days, of His soon Return, because we believe it, and we want to keep it in the forefront of our minds so that we may live our days for the Lord. We will have an urgency about sharing the gospel, we will have a light touch on the things of this world, and we will keep ourselves pure before our Lord.

Scriptures say Imminent / No Predecessors – Israel – Knowledge – Earthquakes

The Scriptures are clear that the rapture (God calling us Home) is imminent; there is nothing that needs to happen for the rapture to happen. All the things we are witnessing in our generation is just extra bonuses that we are so-so near. Israel re-gathered as a nation again (Ezekiel 36-37), the increase in knowledge (Daniel 12:4), the revived Roman Empire (Daniel 7, Revelation), the increase in wars, earthquakes, and famines (Matthew 24), they are all just indicators of how close we are, but they are not predecessors.

If Believe – Reflect Your Manner of Love / Earth Passing Away

If you really believe that, then it will be reflected in the manner that you live. Christian the earth is passing away; therefore we should not be investing in the things that are going to be left behind. It is ok to have stuff, just remember when the rapture happens someone else gets to move into your house and drive your car.

(1 John 2:17 NKJV) And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

Why we Study Prophecy

We study our prophecy ever month, so we continually live in the imminent, expectation, of His soon return, and thus one of the fruits of us doing that is the continual expectancy to see Him, and thus be a Bride adorned in white awaiting the Groom:

- **Peace – Comfort one another that Jesus is Coming for His Bride.**
- 1 Thessalonians 4:16–18 (NKJV) ¹⁶ For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. ¹⁷ Then we who are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. ¹⁸ Therefore comfort one another with these words.
- (Revelation 3:10 NKJV) "Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth."

- **Priority – What is really important based on all these things?**
- Matthew 6:33 (NKJV) ³³ But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.
- **Purity – How then should we live based on these things.**
- 1 John 3:2–3 (NKJV) ² Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is. ³ And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.
- **Proof – That this Bible is Inspired.**
- 2 Timothy 3:16–17 (NKJV) ¹⁶ All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, ¹⁷ that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.
- **Preach – Tell the world the Good News – They need to hear it!**
- John 3:16–17 (NKJV) ¹⁶ For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. ¹⁷ For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.

Spirit - Much Confusion – People then Miss Out / Need to Understand the 3 Relationships

Now, there is so much confusion today about the baptism in the Spirit. People get hung up and miss out because they don't understand there are three relationships Jesus talked about that a person can and should have with the Holy Spirit (also called Holy Ghost – which I don't care for that translation personally). When we talked of the Holy Spirit, there's three prepositions that we always discuss when we do to give the broad picture of the work of the Holy Spirit here on earth, and may we never forget the Holy Spirit. He is God, the third person of the Trinity, which is Augustine would say, trying to explain and grasp and comprehend. The trinity is like trying to pour the Atlantic Ocean into a bucket and that's well said because God is huge and he's overflowing and that's a good thing that we can put him into a bucket or a box that our God is so big that he can meet every need and overcome every obstacle in our life and he'll do that for you today.

1.) With Us “para” / John 14:17 / God will use Vessels like John Baptist /

He is with us (the Greek preposition “para” which means alongside of). The Holy Spirit comes alongside of a person and God's Spirit moves across the earth witnessing to a person their need for a Savior for their sin separates them from the Holy God (John 14:17).

John 14:17 (NKJV) ¹⁷the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you (para) and will be in (en) you.

Romans 3:11 (NKJV) ¹¹ There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God.

John 1:12-13 (NKJV) ¹²But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: ¹³who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

1 Corinthians 2:13–14 (NKJV) ¹³ These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. ¹⁴ But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

2.) In – En / Comes in and Dwells / We can Cry Out – Abba Father

After coming alongside of us, The Holy Spirit then comes in us the moment we open our heart to the Savior (John 20:22), after hearing the message proclaimed through a vessel chosen by God, or just God speaking to us in His own way; The Greek preposition for in, is “en”. When you opened your heart to Jesus, the Holy Spirit came into you. He indwelt you. You were born again. You were regenerated. The baptism of John spoken of by Christ is the washing away and forgiveness of sin. It is then because the sin and separation has been dealt with, that God takes us residence, the indwelling, it is then we can cry out Abba Father! And the Holy Spirit begins to teach and lead a person in the way to walk.

John 20:21-22 (NKJV) ²¹So Jesus said to them again, “Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.” ²²And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said to them, “Receive the Holy Spirit.

Romans 8:15-17 (NKJV) ¹⁵For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.” ¹⁶The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, ¹⁷and if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

John 16:13 (NKJV) ¹³ However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.

We May Choose to Sin – But are not Powerless to Sin

As believers, we may choose to sin; we may decide to sin; but we never have to sin because the power of Christ resides in us. And He who told us to go our way and sin no more, to be holy for He is holy, also gives us the power to carry out His commands.

3.) Comes Upon – Heppi / Comes to Empower Us for Service

Then there is the third, as Jesus said John baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit when He comes upon you (the Greek preposition is “heppi”) when He empowers us for service (Acts 1:5). The Spirit of God is available not only to work with you to become a Christian, or to come into your life once you open your heart to Him, but He is now available to come upon your life and to empower you to see your own world turned upside down and made right-side up. In the Old Testament, when the Holy Ghost came upon men like Moses and David, Gideon and Ezekiel, Samson and Bezaleel, it was to empower them for service. So, too, Jesus said to His disciples, “The Spirit is in you, but when the Spirit comes upon you, you will be empowered for unique ministry and service, and then you will be My witnesses” (see Acts 1:4–8).

(Acts 1:5 NKJV) “for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now.”

(Acts 1:8 NKJV) “But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon (heppi) you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”

Purity is Pure Power in Evangelism

The hope here is the Christian hope of some day being like the Lord Jesus in respect to His glorified body. “In” is epi (ἐπί), literally, “upon.” The idea is, “hope resting upon Him,” or “hope set on Him.”

Same word for “upon – epi” used here, for “in” Him. As we become like Him. Do you see the amazing correlation is the amazing witness, it is empowerment of “the witness”, of a life of purity before a lost world. Purity brings a spirituality, because it is so outside this world, so much so that your life becomes a witness, for people say there is something about this person I cannot deny, and thus the power of that witness.

(1 John 3:3 NKJV) And everyone who has this hope in (epi) Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

Purity Preaches! Purity Preaches Powerfully!

(1 John 3:4 NKJV) Whoever commits sin also commits lawlessness, and sin is lawlessness.

Spurgeon / Commits – Present Perfect Tense / Habitual Lifestyle

Charles Spurgeon known as the “prince of preachers” who preached in the 1800’s said, there is a sermon in “tenses”, regarding to the verb tense of words in the Scripture, and this chapter is sure one of those places, for the word for “commit” here is in the present perfect tense, so what it is saying is those who live in a continual habitual lifestyle of sin.

Definition of Sin - Lawlessness

Lawlessness is breaking God’s holy law, and sinning is lawlessness, therefore sinning is breaking God’s Holy Law.

Deception False Teachers

Mind you false teachers are coming to teach false doctrine, and one such false doctrine was that what you believe and what you lived, did not have to connect in the line themselves. Basically they were saying as long as you believe Jesus died for your sins that’s enough for eternal salvation and you can live anywhere you want because that’s what you believe not how you behave.

Well verse 3 totally has blew that false doctrine up and so do the next several verses.

If our roots aren't going down into good soil then there will be no fruit because the roots to determine the fruits

I love John and I don't think it's because he's the aged apostle but he has literally no care that his words would upset somebody and make them oh leave the church John gives them truth because the goal of that truth is what that it might set people free

How serious is sin sin brings death how serious is sin someone has to die for it and how serious is sin look to a cross where God he gave his only begotten son as the propitiation to trade places for wrath that was due

(1 John 3:5 NKJV) And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin.

Take Away

“Take away” is airō (αἶρω), to lift up and carry away.” Smith comments: “atone for sins of the past and prevent sins of the future. Airō (Αἶρω), properly ‘to lift up and carry away’ (compare Mark 6:29; John 2:16), but the idea of expiation is involved since it is ‘the Lamb of God’ that ‘taketh away the sins.’ ”

See the Gospel

Here we see the gospel story before us; why did God leave the throne and come down to take on flesh and walk among man:

- To take away our sins (1 John 3:5)
- That He might destroy the works of the devil (1 John 3:8)

To take away our sins / Paid the Price / Propitiation

He came to pay the price, to take our place, to become the Lamb of God who would take on the full wrath of God's judgment (propitiation) against sin before the Holy God:

(John 1:29 NKJV) The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

(1 John 2:2 NKJV) And He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.

(1 John 3:6 NKJV) Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.

Abides (Continues)

The words “abideth” and “sinneth” are used here to designate a certain class of individual. Character is shown by one’s habitual actions, not the extraordinary ones. The tense of the verbs is present, the kind of action, continuous, habitual. Thus, “every one who habitually is abiding in Him,” is a saved person, and, “every one who habitually is sinning,” an unsaved person. A Christian as a habit of life is abiding in fellowship with the Lord Jesus. Sin may at times enter his life. But sin is the exception, not the rule. The unsaved person as a habit of life sins continually.

“Sinneth” is present in tense, continuous action being indicated. The person who is abiding in Christ is not habitually sinning. The child of God as a habit of life, does righteousness, and sin is not a habit with him. John is not teaching sinless perfection here. Vincent says: “John does not teach that believers do not sin, but is speaking of a character, a habit.

(1 John 3:7 NKJV) Little children, let no one deceive you. He who practices righteousness is righteous, just as He is righteous.

Deceive You

Mind you false teachers are coming to teach false doctrine, and one such false doctrine was that what you believe and what you lived, did not have to connect in the line themselves. Basically they were saying as long as you believe Jesus died for your sins that’s enough for eternal salvation and you can live anywhere you want because that’s what you believe not how you behave.

Righteous Character Expresses Righteous Conduct

The apostle cuts away vain pretences by a sharp principle: a righteous character expresses itself in righteous conduct

(1 John 3:8 NKJV) He who sins (poieo) is of (ek) the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

Habitual Sin Works of Devil / Be Honest

Committeth sin" is poieō (ποιεω), in a present tense participle, "He who is continually doing sin." Smith suggests, "He that makes sin his business or practice."

Ablative - Source

"Of" is ek (ἐκ), "out of," used with the ablative case, gives us the ablative of source. He who continually does sin is out of the devil as a source

Habitual sin is of the devil, and we need to be honest with ourselves, we are doing the works of the devil.

Devil from Beginning

That is, his sinful propensities, issuing from his totally depraved nature inherited from Adam, find their ultimate source in the devil who brought about the downfall of our first parents. Habitual actions again are an index of character, and here, of source. "Sinneth" is a present of duration which speaks of that which has begun in the past and continues into the present. The translation could read, "The devil has been sinning from the beginning." Vincent says: "He sinned in the beginning, and has never ceased to sin from the beginning, and still sins." Smith identifies the words "the beginning" as "the beginning of his diabolic career."

Destroy – Desolve / Undid the Bonds of Sins

That He might destroy the works of the devil - "Destroy" is in the Greek text luō (λυω), "to loosen, dissolve."

"The works of the devil are represented as having a certain consistency and coherence. They show a kind of solid front. But Christ, by His coming, has revealed them in their complete unsubstantiality. He has 'undone' the seeming bonds by which they were held together." But He has done more than that. By the blood of His Cross He has paid for sin, made a way of escape from the arch enemy of men's souls, defeated the purposes of the devil, and will finally bring about his complete downfall.

Translation. The one who is habitually doing sin is out of the devil as a source, because from the beginning the devil has been sinning. For this purpose there was manifested the Son of God, in order that He might bring to naught the works of the devil.

See the Gospel

Here we see the gospel story before us; why did God leave the throne and come down to take on flesh and walk among man:

- To take away our sins (1 John 3:5)
- That He might destroy the works of the devil (1 John 3:8)

Gospel / If You Were to Die Tonight

Personal

Jeremiah 29:11 (NKJV) ¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope.

Problem

Romans 3:23 (NKJV) ²³ for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

Penalty

Romans 6:23 (NKJV) ²³ For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord

Provision

John 3:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

Profession

Romans 10:13 (NKJV) ¹³ For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved."

Recognize

John 14:6 (NKJV) ⁶ Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

Repent

Acts 3:19 (NKJV) ¹⁹ Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,

Receive

Romans 10:9 (NKJV) ⁹ that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

(1 John 3:9 NKJV) Whoever has been born (gennao) of God does (poieo) not sin, for His seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he has been born of God.

Born (Completed Act) /

"Is born" is a perfect participle in the Greek text, speaking of the past completed act of regeneration, namely, the impartation of the divine nature (II Pet. 1:4) or divine life, and the present result, the fact that the person who has been made the recipient of divine life is by nature, and that permanently, a spiritually alive individual.

"Commit" is poieō (ποιεω) in the present tense which always speaks of continuous action unless the context limits it to punctiliar action, namely, the mere mention of the fact of the action, without the mentioning of details. The translation reads, "Every one who has been born out of God, with the present result that he is a born-one (of God), does not habitually do sin." Wuest)

Seed Planted / God Himself – the Word

Whoever is born again, a seed is planted in them, that seed is God Himself. As we have studied God takes residence within us, and as we take in His Word, He moves through us, thus the vital need to be sowing the Word in our lives:

(John 1:12 NKJV) But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name:

(John 1:13 NKJV) who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

(John 1:14 NKJV) And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

(Matthew 13:23 NKJV) "But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

(1 Peter 1:23 NKJV) having been born again, not of corruptible seed but incorruptible, through the word of God which lives and abides forever,

As stated in Genesis, the seed produces fruit of the same kind. We produce the fruit of the kind of seed we have now planted in us. We are simply God's Garden again that He plants a garden in.

Genesis 1:29 (NKJV) ²⁹ And God said, "See, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food.

The Seed / Pushes out Appetite of Flesh / Branches Spring Forth

As the seed remains in us, as the seed takes deep root and grows, it pushes out the desires of the flesh and we lose the appetite for the things of the flesh. As the seed goes deep, the branches spring forth producing fruit, the fruit of the Spirit, love, joy, peace.....

(1 John 3:10 NKJV) In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.

2 Camps / Righteousness – Brotherly Love

This verse divides people into 2 camps, with no middle ground, either of God, or the devil, that's what He says and there is no further interpretation needed. Now which camp is identified by righteousness and brotherly love. Those who do not practice righteousness, which is in the context of continual habitual sin, are not of God, and those who do not love their brother are not of God, not in His camp.

Be Careful Who Fellowship With / Not what Say – but Practice

Christian be careful who you choose fellowship with. Just because they say they are Christians, or born again, doesn't mean that they are. Whoever does not practice righteousness is not if God. When a person plays a sport, or an instrument, they practice, and practice, to get it right. Anyone who is not practicing righteousness, is not in the camp of God. Be careful who you hang out with, especially I say that to you youth and young adults.

Move to Brotherly Love

So now we move into a passage on brotherly love, and he uses the picture of Cain and Abel.

The Manner of Love of Us to Each Other (1 John 3:11-24)

(1 John 3:11 NKJV) For this is the message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another,

The Manner of Love

Again, here is the message from the beginning:

(Matthew 22:36 NKJV) "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

(Matthew 22:37 NKJV) Jesus said to him, " 'You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.'

(Matthew 22:38 NKJV) "This is the first and great commandment.

(Matthew 22:39 NKJV) "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'

(Matthew 22:40 NKJV) "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

(1 John 3:12 NKJV) not as Cain who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his works were evil and his brother's righteous.

Their Offerings / Abel's by Faith

Cain and Abel both brought offerings before the Lord, Abel's was accepted, Cain's was rejected. Cain did not offer his sacrifice in faith:

(Hebrews 11:4 NKJV) By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and through it he being dead still speaks.

The Garden – the Lamb

Apparently, all the way back in the garden it demonstrated that it would be the lamb, and the lamb only that would be acceptable to God:

(Genesis 3:21 NKJV) Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of skin, and clothed them.

Cain Works Flesh / Religare – Re-link / Only the Lamb

Cain brought the works of his flesh before God, his own idea of what would be acceptable to God. The word Religion in the Latin is "*religare*", re-ligare. The re – is "re", and the ligare means to link, bind, fasten, tie. It means to relink. To re-link and it was through the Lamb that man could be reunited, re-link with God, the sacrificial lamb was a foreshadow of the Lamb of God, Jesus Christ all the way through the Scriptures.

Cain's Re-link / All False Religions flow from Cain / My Way – My Works

But Cain tried to re-link to God that broken fellowship through his own way. All the world's religion flows from Cain, man saying I'll will be linked to God by my way. The world hates the teaching that there is one way, and one way only, through the Lamb. They do not like that because that means they will have to

change, they will have to say I am wrong, it will mean that they are not in control, they are not on the throne.

Cain Slew Brother – Envious of his Works / We can Kill – Cut – Attack our Brother /

Cain slew his brother because he was jealous of his brothers works. We can see the application for our own life, even though we may not actually murder our brother, we can be guilty and susceptible of cutting and attacking our brother who we are envious and jealous of.

Person Threatened – Challenged / Cut them – Character Assassination

When a person feels threatened or challenged by a brother, they may try to cut them, or kill them with character assassination. They cut them down, so that they may raise themselves up.

Slaughter

Interestingly the word here for murder is the word “slaughter”, and it is the word that was used for the sacrificing of the animals at the altar. See, Cain didn’t know how to kill, except by watching the sacrifices performed by his father Adam, and his brother Able. Sadly, he couldn’t kill an animal sacrifice, but he could kill his brother. There is a sermon in that thought.

Here is what we see in this correlation John gives us between Cain and Abel, and that is that one of the definitions of hatred of a brother is the “destruction” of the character, the destruction of the “righteous” witness the person is. Cain destroyed Abel, because Abel’s righteousness exposed Cains sin, his evil and unrighteous heart. So rather than repenting and turning to the Lord to please Him, Cain turns against his brother and destroys him.

Consider his actions, how many righteous offspring’s would have been birthed through this righteous man, but quenches a family line, and all the potential that would have come. Same holds true when Christians do the same today, in the family, and in the church.

When I hear – How Small – how Carnal

When I hear and see someone doing that, it is that person that drops a notch in my eyes. I see them as spiritually immature, carnally minded and motivated. Christian, here is my point, if you do these things, any mature Christian is going to see right through you. When I see it I say to myself, how small of you, are you that threatened by that person, that challenged by them that you must do that. I feel embarrassed for them. I feel the same about those who listen to them as well, how small.

(1 John 3:13 NKJV) Do not marvel, my brethren, if the world hates you.

(1 John 3:14 NKJV) We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love his brother abides in death.

(1 John 3:15 NKJV) Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.

Is Love in Your Heart / By this They will Know

Is love in your heart? Jesus said that is how people will know that we are His:

(John 13:35 NKJV) "By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."

Labeled a Murderer / You are Killing Them

You are labeled as a murderer because you are killing them with your cutting remarks.

They become that Person

As we have said, when a person gossips about another person, and people buy into and listen to the gossip, that person they are gossiping becomes that person, whether it is true or not. When they say hey have you heard about Joe, he did this, or I heard he use to do this. So when you see Joe those thoughts run across your mind and you can't help to think and wonder. That is robbery, a person is being robbed of sweat fellowship with Joe because it has now been tainted by the cutting remarks. Conversely, the good side, if you continually build a brother or sister up, then when people come before them, they will be looked upon in a wonderful light.

Power of the Tongue

The power of life and death is in the tongue:

(Proverbs 18:21 NKJV) Death and life are in the power of the tongue, And those who love it will eat its fruit.

Church Dying / People Avoid Church / Members Dying / Desensitized

People's tongues are killing the church today, as it has down through the years. Not just because people of the world say who needs that, but also, more for our application is that the people who cut and listen to the cutting grow weak. There can be so much cutting and slashing of people in the church that those who participate become so desensitized to what they are doing, they don't even realize it anymore, and they continue on and on never realizing that they are bleeding themselves to death also. Beloved, I encourage you to get alone with the Lord right now and ask Him if you have become these very things.

John is probably writing this letter to the Church of Ephesus (most historians believe), and it is most likely after he wrote the Book of Revelation (under inspiration of Holy Spirit), and it is the church know for leaving their first love. Destruction and division in the church would sure lead that church and any church to the loss of love.

Revelation 2:4 (NKJV) ⁴ Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love.

(1 John 3:16 NKJV) By this we know love, because He laid down His life for us. And we also ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

Only for Reconciliation – Death / Quit Proving your Point / You'll be Free

The only way for unity, for reconciliation, is that someone dies. We could never have been reconciled to God had not someone died, and it had to be Jesus Christ because only He has the power over sin and death. He willingly laid down His life so that we may be reconciled unto God. As for us, any person you are at odds with right now in your life, the only way for reconciliation between them is if someone dies. Quit trying to prove your point, lay it down, let it go, die to yourself and for that relationship. Well happens if I do and they still won't reconcile, don't you worry about that, you die and let God do what only He can, bring resurrection after death. You will at least be right with God, and you will be free to enjoy your relationship with the Lord without the root of bitterness choking out your heart.

(1 John 3:17 NKJV) But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and shuts up his heart from him, how does the love of God abide in him?

Seed in us – Naturally See the Need / Best Sermon

When the seed of God is in us, we will naturally see the needs of people around us, and we will be moved to compassion to meet the needs of those who are hurting. It will also be the best sermon you will ever preach. It is a whole lot easier than trying to explain theological truths, they will see and know love by your actions. All theology and doctrine all lead to one thing, Love, for God is Love.

Live Less – so they can Live More

God asks us if we are willing to live a little less, so others can live a little more.

(1 John 3:18 NKJV) My little children, let us not love in word or in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

Missionary Story

True story, and amazing story, many years ago when missionaries were just starting to use airplanes to make it to remote areas, rather than boats. Well a man was heading to a south sea island when his plane experienced trouble and crashed somewhere in the region. He crashed off another island, no SOS signal went out, no radio communication, just right into the waters and no one ever knew where he was or what had happened to him for he never made it to his planned destination. He was rescued by the islanders, and nursed back to health, the several months that he laid in a coma. When he came out of the coma he had full use of his body except, he had lost his speech. So this missionary was on this island for 12 years, unable to speak a word for all those 12 years. Well 12 years later other missionaries came to this island, and in their first message about Jesus Christ they told the islanders they had met about the love

and compassion of Jesus Christ. They spoke of His mercy and grace, and all of His goodness, and how someday they could see Him and be in His presence. One of the islanders interrupted him and said, this man you speak of, come with us and we will introduce you to him, speaking of the missionary who had been with them for 12 years. Not able to speak for 12 years he showed them the reality of Christ in deed and truth, so much so that when they finally heard of His name, they thought it to be him.

(1 John 3:19 NKJV) And by this we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him.

(1 John 3:20 NKJV) For if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things.

When Hearts Condemn – God Greater / He Knows All Things – We Bound to Fail

When our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our hearts. He knows all things. He knows we are made of dust, that we make promises we can't keep, and that we are bound to fall and fail. Yet He also knows that we are His and that He has a glorious plan for our lives.

Apostle Says Rest – God Greater than our Hearts

What is the apostle telling us? Rest in what God knows about us, that if our heart condemns us, we can take rest in that God does not for He is greater than our hearts.

Knows Best – Loves us the Most

The One who knows us best loves us most.

He Doesn't Condemn – We Never make it to Love / Frees us Condemnation – So we Free to Love

God does not condemn us, for if He did we could never make it to love. He frees us from condemnation by showing us love, His love, love that is in deed and truth, and we respond to that love, with love; it is a wonderful dynamic, love produces love, and condemnation therefore produces condemnation. I will never condemn you He says to us today, so that you may experience and enjoy my love, and reproduce this same love in your own life that will likewise overflow unto others. And when you are loving, you will have confidence in Me, your prayers will be effective for your prayers will be in harmony with Me because we are in harmony with each other. This type of love and thinking is truly foreign to us, it is not the way of this world, for it is not of this world, it is from another origin, the throne of God; the One who never condemns us, and is greater than our hearts

(1 John 3:21 NKJV) Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God.

John Knows our Struggle / Our Hearts Condemn Us / Others Do – Our Past

A beautiful passage for all of us. John is saying I know how you feel, those times of doubt, how often we fail, how at times we will live a life contrary to the Word, a life of sex, hatred, drugs, and selfishness. Our very hearts will condemn us, it will cause us to doubt, our hearts will condemn us. Not only will our hearts condemn us, but so will others, they will bring up all our failings, they will bring up our past.

God Greater / He Knows Our Next Sin – He Died for It / Designed to Draw us Closer - Commit

But God is greater than our hearts, and our minds, for He chooses to forget. God knows all about us, more than we do, He knows our next sin.....and He died for it. God accepted us just the way we were, and are currently, and that is good news. That good news is designed to make me want to commit to the things of the Lord, and want to do His will.

(1 John 3:22 NKJV) And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His sight.

Sounds like the Law Again

It almost sounds like the law again, if we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight, sounds burdensome, but verse 23 gives us the commands to follow:

(1 John 3:23 NKJV) And this is His commandment: that we should believe on the name of His Son Jesus Christ and love one another, as He gave us commandment.

(1 John 3:24 NKJV) Now he who keeps His commandments abides in Him, and He in him. And by this we know that He abides in us, by the Spirit whom He has given us.

Jesus Summed it Up

Simply believe, love on the Lord Jesus, and love our brother. Jesus said the same, he makes it quite simple:

(Matthew 22:36 NKJV) "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

(Matthew 22:37 NKJV) Jesus said to him, "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind."

(Matthew 22:38 NKJV) "This is the first and great commandment.

(Matthew 22:39 NKJV) "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'

(Matthew 22:40 NKJV) "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

He gives us the Helper

In this He does not leave us alone, for He gives us His Spirit, the Helper, so that we may love:

(John 16:7 NKJV) "Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you."

All we do is Abide

All we have to do to abide, abide means:

meno, men'-o; a prim. verb; to stay (in a given place, state, relation or expectancy):--abide, continue, dwell, endure, be present, remain, stand, tarry (for). Just continue with Him, continue on in this walk and He, through the power of His Spirit will take you from little children, to young adults, to mature believers.

Outline: The Manner (Other World) Love of God (1 John 3:1-24)

- The Manner of Love of the Father to Us (1 John 3:1-2)
- The Manner of Love of Us to the Father (1 John 3:3-10)
- The Manner of Love of Us to Each Other (1 John 3:11-24)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

1 John 4

God is Love

Testing the Spirits: Spirit of Truth – spirit of Error (False Prophets) – (4:1-6)

Abiding in Love (Perfect Love) – (4:7 – 21)

Passage: 1 John 4:1-21

Title: The Great Deception (It's More than we Think it is)

Summary: The Great Deception has always been associated with the coming of the Antichrists; but in this study we will see it is even more than that, and the Church doesn't even recognize it. Join us.

1 John 4:1–6 (NKJV) ¹ Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ² By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, ³ and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world. ⁴ You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world. ⁵ They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them. ⁶ We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

1 John 4:7–21 (NKJV) ⁷ Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God. ⁸ He who does not love does not know God, for God is love. ⁹ In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him. ¹⁰ In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. ¹¹ Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. ¹² No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us. ¹³ By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit. ¹⁴ And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son as Savior of the world. ¹⁵ Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God. ¹⁶ And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him. ¹⁷ Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we in this world. ¹⁸ There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love. ¹⁹ We love Him because He first loved us. ²⁰ If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? ²¹ And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also.

Reminder

Just a reminder, that "Perfect Love", has written this letter to you, and is speaking to you today.

1 John 4:8 (NKJV) ⁸ , for God is love.

Introduction

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 80 to 90 years old.

Situation

John tells us four reasons why he writes, and the ultimate reason he writes this letter, so that you may have fullness of joy (1:4).

You will never have fullness of joy, if you are insecure in your salvation, you will never have joy, if you are secure in your sin and unrepentant of it, you will never have fullness of joy if you are insecure in the finished work that Christ has done for you.

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

That You may not be Deceived

(1 John 2:26 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** concerning those who try to deceive you.

That You may know you have Eternal Life

*(1 John 5:13 NKJV) **These things I have written to you** who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.*

The Great Deception (It's More than we Think it is)

- Testing the spirits (4:1-6)
- Testing of Perfect Love (4:7-21)

2 Timothy 4:1–5 (NKJV) ¹ I charge you therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom: ² Preach the word! Be ready in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. ³ For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own desires, because they have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers; ⁴ and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables. ⁵ But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.

Matthew 24:9–14 (NKJV) ⁹ “Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name’s sake. ¹⁰ And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another. ¹¹ Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. ¹² And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. ¹³ But he who endures to the end shall be saved. ¹⁴ And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

From GotQuestions:

Usually, when people speak of the “great deception,” they refer to 2 Thessalonians 2:11, which predicts that God will, in an end-times judgment, send “a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie.” This great deception is associated with the satanic work of the Antichrist and his “displays of power through signs and wonders that serve the lie” (verse 9).

The same passage in 2 Thessalonians also speaks of a great apostasy that will take place before the man of lawlessness is revealed. Similar apostasies are predicted elsewhere: “The Spirit clearly says that in later times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons” (1 Timothy 4:1). Of course, people are complicit in the deception, for they reject the truth and prefer lies: “For the time will come when people will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear. They will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to myths” (2 Timothy 4:3–4).

Jesus spoke about a time to come when the deception will be especially great when false messiahs and false prophets will appear. Even the people of God could be deceived if it were not for God’s providential protection: “For false messiahs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect” (Matthew 24:24, see also Mark 13:5–6, Luke 21:8).

All of these deceptions are instigated by the devil. However, 2 Thessalonians 2:11 also speaks of the deception as God’s punishment on people who refuse to believe the truth. The context seems to be similar to that of the gospel passages above and speaks of one to come who will be especially deceptive: “The coming of the lawless one is by the activity of Satan with all power and false signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are perishing, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. Therefore God sends them a strong delusion, so that they may believe what is false, in order that all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness” (2 Thessalonians 2:9–12, ESV).

In this passage, after people have refused the truth for so long, God causes them to believe what is false—a “strong delusion.” This is not an instance where God actively deceives people; rather, God is simply giving those who reject the truth what they really want.

We see a similar pattern in Romans 1:18–25 where people reject God’s truth for so long that He simply abandons them to their own sinfulness. They have, as it were, crossed the point of no return:

“The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of people, who suppress the truth by their wickedness, since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world God’s invisible qualities—his

eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse.

“For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like a mortal human being and birds and animals and reptiles.

“Therefore God gave them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is forever praised. Amen.”

Much the same thing happened to Pharaoh after he refused to let the Israelites leave Egypt, and God hardened his heart. It was not as though Pharaoh would have been an obedient follower of the Lord if God had not hardened his heart. Pharaoh set his heart against the Lord, and God simply confirmed for all time Pharaoh’s decision (see Exodus 8:15, 32; 9:34; 10:1).

The deception spoken of in the Gospels has to do with false prophets and/or messiahs who appear and seem to be authenticated by miracles. Taking the futurist position, we see the great deception spoken of in 2 Thessalonians 2 as a future event associated with the coming of the Antichrist after the rapture of the church. “Those who are perishing” will willingly embrace the imitation and follow the beast of the end times; they will perish “because they refused to love the truth and so be saved” (verse 10).

We don’t know exactly what the great deception will be, only that it will be a strong delusion capable of swaying the world’s allegiance toward the Antichrist. The Bible says that, in the time of the Antichrist and false prophet, there will be many signs to bolster their lies. The false prophet “performed great signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to the earth in full view of the people. Because of the signs it was given power to perform on behalf of the first beast, it deceived the inhabitants of the earth” (Revelation 13:13–14). It is hard to imagine, but the deception during the tribulation will be worse than all of Satan’s other deceptions. The Antichrist will have a deadly wound healed, his “image” will breathe and speak and give orders, etc. (Revelation 13:12, 15).

In the broader sense, anyone who rejects the truth of God is being deceived, and at some point, God may simply abandon him to the deception that he has willingly embraced. There are plenty of false teachers today who claim to teach God’s Word. Some claim to be Christians, and some claim to bring a word from God from outside of the Bible. It is vitally important that every Christian compare every teaching with what the Bible says and spend the time necessary to evaluate what is being taught. This is the mission of Got Questions, and in keeping with that mission, we would encourage every reader to compare what we say with Scripture as well.

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

Testing the spirits (4:1-6)

1 John 4:1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world.

Stop Believing

v.1 1 Beloved, do not believe every spirit - "Believe not" is in a construction in the Greek text which forbids the continuation of an action already going on. It is, "Stop believing every spirit." The fact is that some were being carried away with the errors of the Gnostics

Mature Love – Requires Discernment / Loving Community – Can't allow Influence of Error

In talking about love, he says beloved, understand this, this love is to be a perfect (mature) love, which requires discernment. Perfect love requires that we test the spirits in order that we don't fall prey to those who would seek to lure us away from the "**simplicity of the gospel**", and this was happening in John's day, and it is happening in our day. We have read throughout the first 3 chapters God wanting us to be a loving community, but here we read we are to love wisely. We cannot Allow people to take away from our walk with the Lord, to diminish our love for the Lord, to dim the Light of the Lord within us, to allow that is not love. Allowing their influence in our lives is not love, either for them, or ourselves. We must test all spirits that come in our lives.

The Test Jig

v.1 - but test the spirits - As I work in aviation, we have to test components to make sure they met the standard before it flies, it's gotta comply. So we have these test machines that we put the component on and it's the master machine that makes sure that the component is within the lines and the specs of what it's designed to do for this mission and operation, this flight. What Is a Test Jig? A PCB test fixture, or test jig, is a piece of equipment that ensures the product is built to specification at the production stage.

There's a couple things that I see, so, fitting it is for what we're talking about. For us,

- First, the alignment is set to the standard prescribed as perfection. For us, here in is the perfect standard, the "agape", unconditional love of God.
- Secondly, and it applies so well for us is the person who operates the calibration machine, who takes the component and puts it on for the testing. They have to know how to use the machine, they have to be trained on the machine. And here's what the Lord gives us. He gives us this word of God and we calibrate against it. And that's what everything aligns with. Here we hold this perfect book.
- Thirdly, the test and calibration machine had to be pure. It can have no, what we call foreign object damage (FOD). 'because it'll throw the whole calibration off and the machine is calibrated to the standard. And that's what everything aligns with. Here we hold this perfect book.

So we take these words of the deceiving spirits and we put them on the "test jig", and see if they meet mission critical specification in accordance with God's Word.

Believe

v.1 do not believe - As we say all the time in the gospel. What believe means, it means to recognize, repent, and receive. Well here in verse one, these deceiving spirits that people will believe in. Some will depart from even knowing the absolute truth is to lay the same recognition of the word believe and say, I've listened long enough.

- Recognize - I'm recognizing what the devil says. This is starting to make sense to me.
- Repent - Repent means to turn and fall. I'm going follow the way he's calling me.
- Receive - And to receive means to simply say I agree with this and this is the manner of life that I'm going live.

Satan has his own gospel (a gospel of death) and Satan has his own way that man follows. It's a copycat of how we receive Christ but it's the same belief system.

Testing

Don't despise the testing because God's using it to keep you from being deceived by the antichrist. You'll see right through the liar. I know we don't really recognize this, but Proverbs 17:3 speaks about the God

who tests the heart. And he puts us through a refining process into the fire to test the heart, to let the purity come out. And I know we don't understand this, but or we recognize it not. But part of the testing, the refining, the hardness that you go through is to reveal the purity and to bring forth what you truly believe, what you can truly settle on and know is the truth. And then verse four of Proverbs 17 speaks to the evil doer and a liar. See the purifying through the testing brings us to a place that we will not be deceived because we have been through the fire to know what is truth. We've been through the fire to know what has been given and promised and who he is and who we are, and especially who we are when he's in us. Don't despise the testing because God's using it to keep you from being deceived by the antichrist. I won't get into the depths of can we be deceived and lose our salvation? That's another study for another time. But I will get into when you're purified and you're tested, you will not be deceived. You'll see right through the liar.

Proverbs 17:3-4 (NKJV) ³ *The refining pot is for silver and the furnace for gold, But the LORD tests the hearts.* ⁴ *An evildoer gives heed to false lips; A liar listens eagerly to a spiteful tongue.*

First False Teacher – Back to the Garden

v.1 - because many false prophets have gone out into the world - Now, The first false teacher in the Bible is found in Genesis 3, and is none other than the father of all lies, the devil. What is the significance of the question, is that the deceiver doesn't come in piercing eyes, or fire in his voice. Eve was not scared of the devil, she was comfortable enough to engage in the conversation, she was relaxed enough to stay in his presence.

An interesting thought in the garden with Eve, we've already studied lust of the flesh, lust of the eyes and the pride of life (1 John 2:16). The fruit looks good, pleasing to the eye and satisfaction to the flesh, but the pride of life that you would be like God himself. The pride of life. That knowing better than God's word. But do you see here the first engagement Eve and the serpent, it should have never even gone further than that. She should have shut it down immediately and said, no, thus says the word of God. There's nothing more for us to discuss. And yet this is how the flesh, the world and the devil and all the other two are fueled by the devil. You'll never have one without the other two, no matter which one you pick. All three are intertwined just like Eve lusted the flesh, lust of the eyes, the pride of life.

1 John 2:15-17 (NKJV) ¹⁵ *Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.* ¹⁶ *For all that is in the world—the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life—is not of the Father but is of the world.* ¹⁷ *And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.*

But what I don't see, I don't believe the scripture makes it very clear for a reason, is when did Eve partake and eat of a forbidden fruit?

- Was it immediate? If so, then we see the warning for us, the impulsiveness, that we can't react to anything. Impulsively. We need to always guard ourselves and say, let me go talk to the Lord paragraph. And so the point that I make in all of the conversation that Eve had, yes she talks to Adam what appears to be afterwards, some think Adam is standing with an earshot. I don't know and I don't think it's relevant. because in the end he willfully chooses. He wasn't deceived, he willfully chose.
- But nowhere does Eve stop and go, let me go talk to my Creator. Let me see what He has to say about what you are trying to say. Christian, Stop the conversation, go to the Creator and says this is what's being said. Spend time with him and he'll come. He'll answer through his word every time. We'll never be deceived. We don't even have to go far. He lives inside of us as we've been studying. He'll speak to our hearts arts. There's no reason for any Christian to ever be deceived by the little antichrists or the big Antichrist.
- Or did Eve ponder over time? We really can't tell even the sentence structure, I'm not sure in the original language. So if it was over time and not impulsive, we see another working of the devil as he is patient and he'll wear us down question after question until he ropes us in to question the very thing that we once were so sure of.
- Here's what I know, we're told that our adversary is very cunning and when we watch he knew how to work Eve, he knew how to work Adam, he studied lot and he studied Job, he studied Peter and he looked at their ways and their means that they were. And he came up with a strategy whether to come with an impulsiveness or come with a long term strategy to wear down. He looks and he studies and this is what we clearly see. We see people impulsively responding to these drips of the culture and the lies. But we also see he's had a long campaign. He never grows

weary because he has an end goal in mind and he thinks he's eternal and he thinks he has all the time in the world and he's happy with the day-to-day victories, but he's totally not satisfied with the total victory. And he keeps working and working and working as he plots and strategizes against us.

Genesis 3:1-7 (NKJV) ¹ Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, "Has God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?" ² And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; ³ but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.' " ⁴ Then the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. ⁵ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." ⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. ⁷ Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.

How do we Test?

How test these spirits? By their words.

1 John 4:2 By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God,

1 John 4:3 and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.

Confesses – Jesus Came in the Flesh

John now gives the test which will prove that the Holy Spirit is actuating a teacher. If that teacher confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, that is a proof of the fact that he is a true believer and is led/moved by the Holy Spirit. The word "confess" is *homologeō* (ὁμολογέω), from *homos* (ὅμοσ), "the same," and *legō* (λέγω), "to speak," thus, "to speak the same thing as another," thus "to agree with another" on some particular thing. Therefore, every teacher who is in agreement with the Bible "that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh" is of God.

Means More Than That

Of course there's a misconception that all we have to say is, yeah, Jesus came and walked the earth, that it means way more than that. What this verse two and three is saying is that Jesus is coming to flesh. It says that he's the fulfillment of every prophecy. The virgin birth, the sinless life. Psalm 22 fulfilled in every last detail to the point of death of the piercing on the cross, that he became the lamb of God. Jesus came in the flesh. The point that's being made is that he felt every blow. He's not a God who's distant. He's not a God who can speak salvation to existence like a world. He spoke into existence. He had to come get his hands dirty to create man. Then he had to get his hands bloody to redeem man from the fall of the world that he created for us to live in. He's not an angel, he's not a mystical spirit. He demonstrated his love for us, Romans five, eight, while we were still yet sinners to every last blow. This is what's meant by he came in the flesh and as we have studied that he's Jesus

Romans 5:8 (NKJV) ⁸ But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

God Saved!

The Christ, the anointed and chosen one, but Jesus, he's God with us. Jehovah God. The transliteration in the Hebrew for Jesus is Joshua. The God who saves only God could save us. That's the price that was paid. And he's building a continual theme who's been forgiven, much will love much, and he's going talk about that. Don't be deceived by the spirits that are going come in these last days and take away his humanity. Take away the price that was paid. Take away the severity of sin. The severity is sin. So great that God would have to come down and feel every blow the pain of the cross to make and turn away the focus of Jesus coming in the flesh then would also diminish where we were last week. He who believes this purifies himself what our brother Paul and Peter would weave through their themes over and over be holy. We're called to live in purity in this fleshly world. There's a spiritual realm and we think it's the warship and it's the raising of holy hands. It's the emotion and surely that part be true, but man is body and spirit.

And there's the call of holiness beyond just an experience and a feeling. And because when you can take and make it all about the so-called it's spiritual, then church only becomes an emotional event, becomes

that moment. All that matters is how I'm feeling about this. Whereas when we come spirit and body, we see that living in the purity is as vital as the worship.

Power Knowing – God Came Down

There is a power in continually preaching that Jesus Christ, God has come in the flesh. Why? "God Came Down"; He is not a distant God, He is an intimate God. He is a God who stepped not just into earth, but into my life, your life, to become known to us.

Will Affirm both Deity & Humanity

Here is the test, if a teaching, a suggestion, or thought is of the spirit of God.....it will affirm both the deity and the humanity of Christ.

Supplemental Notes:

Remember Context – Special Knowledge – Gnostics / Follow Us – Take you Deeper

What does that mean you may say. Remember the context of this epistle; people had come into the church and said they had special knowledge, deeper truth, deeper knowledge. These people became known as the "Gnostics", which in the Greek application would mean, "special knowledge, secret knowledge". They would say we know things you don't know, and if you really want to know God deeper, you need to follow our teaching. Or they would say if you really want to enjoy this life on earth, here is how. It is still present today and people come with all their special understanding, just go to any secular bookstores and look at some of the books in the "Christian Section".

Asceticism / Docetism

Strange Teachings / 2 Camps – Asceticism & Docetism

Well, in John's time these Gnostics said strange things. The Gnostics had two main camps one was Docetism, and the other was Asceticism.

Asceticism – Material World Evil / Beat Body – Spirit Rises

The teachers of Asceticism (which means to self-deny, self-mortification) believed the material world was evil, so you needed to free yourself from your body. So they said beat your body, physically so your spirit may rise up and free from the physical. Stories from church writings:

- *Simon the Stylite*, - built a tower 70 feet and he lived there for 40 years depriving himself of all materialism.
- *Mark Carren* - wrapped chains around his body, that weighed hundreds of pounds so that when he moved he could only crawl, so to keep his body beaten.
- *Bacisimus* - he stripped naked and went and sat in the swamp for 4 months until his body was so bug eaten that it was beyond recognition.

They beat the body so that the spirit may be released they believed.

They Even Quoted Bible / Foxes have Holes

They would say God sent His Son Jesus, who was deity, to show man how to live a life of Asceticism. He lived a deprived life, foxes have holes, birds of the air have nest, but the Son of Man has no place to rest His head. He punished His body by allowing Himself to be beaten, scourged, and nailed to the cross.

Today – Broken Glass & Crosses / Paid - Power

Sounds strange but we still see it today. In some Latin American countries around Easter time they have huge celebrations and festivals and at those festivals they will have a road of broken glass and men will come and crawl on their hands and knees along it, punishing their body. They will have crosses and men will actually be nailed to a cross to the point of death. If only they had read this book and know they are free in Christ, the price was fully paid on Calvary, and the power fully given to overcome the flesh.

Others – Material Evil / No Connection to Spirit / Party On

Others, the liberal camp of Asceticism, said hey, the body is material, all material is evil, only the spirit matters, and the body has no connection or effect on ones spirit, so party on, indulge the flesh with all the

immorality it desires because it will have no effect on the spirit. So two views of the Ascetics, beat it, or indulge it.

Docetism / Jesus Phantom / Deity could not Dwell in Flesh

The other group, Docetism, which means “to appear. They taught that Jesus’ physical body was not real, but only “seemed” to be physical. He was like a phantom, in fact when He walked on the beach He left no footprints. When He ate He just went through the motions but really didn’t put the food in His mouth. They said the reason being was that Jesus was deity, and deity could not take on the form of human flesh, because all that was material was evil.

Early Church – Believed Deity – Questioned Humanity

Interestingly, the question in the early church never concerned the deity of Christ, they all believed Jesus was God; the debate was over His humanity. Church councils would convene in the second century and argue vehemently over this issue because Gnostic thought had penetrated the church.

Interestingly 2000 yrs Later / Deity Questioned – Humanity Accepted – Islam – Buddhist

Interestingly, two thousand years later, however, it is the deity of Christ that is continually called into question. Today no one truly questions if a man named Jesus Christ walked this earth, that is nearly accepted by all, even other major world religions such as Islam and Buddhism. The debate 2000 years later is, was Jesus God. Go to a bookstore today and you will shelves upon shelves of books, who was Jesus, searching for the historic Jesus, Jesus 2000 years later. All those books strip Him of His deity.

Important for Us – Cult or Person – Special Understanding / Humanity - Deity

The importance for us today, any person whether they be from an official cult (or the Jehovah Witnesses, Mormons, or Islam), or someone within the church who says brother I have a revelation for you, or I have a special understanding of the Bible and what it means for us. Here is the key, John says the Spirit of God attests to both the humanity (as we have just read here in verses 2-3), and deity of Christ as we had studied back in chapter 2:

(1 John 2:23 NKJV) Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

(1 John 2:24 NKJV) Therefore let that abide in you which you heard from the beginning. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, you also will abide in the Son and in the Father.

He was Both / Antichrist to Get Same Place – Diminish – Distance / Relates - Understands

He was human, and He is divine, He was both. The spirit if the antichrist will do one of these two, to get the same place, to diminish Christ, and distance God. We have talked before on if you diminish His deity than you diminish His holiness, which diminishes the severity of sin, which ultimately diminishes His sacrifice on the cross because sin really isn’t that big of deal they will say. But here today in this passage, if you diminish His humanity than you diminish the fact that He can relate to us, and understand us, because He too was tempted in all points just as we are:

(Hebrews 2:17 NKJV) Therefore, in all things He had to be made like His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.

(Hebrews 2:18 NKJV) For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted.

Man Distance – People Come to Man / God too Far Away / Special Access

Man wants to distance people from God, so the people will have to come to that man, as he would say I have special knowledge, I have special access to God, you cannot access Him, He is too far away to reach you. We still see a form of this today with men who say you can’t approach Him on your own, come to me, you have to go through me. Oh they may not deny the his humanity the way they did in John’s day, but they bring the same trip upon man; hey I have special knowledge, I have special access, God is distant from you, but its ok, I’m here now.

Absolution / Last Rites

Some time ago, I saw a man give absolution to Prince Charles and Camille Parker for all their past sins, what a powerful man, more powerful than the cross. Awhile ago I passed a man in the hospital who had just given so-called last rights to a person so they may now go to heaven; he must have special access, what power, to declare who lives and who dies. There is a man who can, the God-Man and that is the point being made here as Jesus would say I will show you all things, for I am the Way:

*(John 14:6 NKJV) Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.
(John 14:7 NKJV) "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him."*

Pick out a Heretic – Distance You from God / Diminish Holiness / Draw Themselves / Good News

You can always pick out a heretic, because they will try to distance you from God, and draw you to themselves. They will diminish His deity and His holiness. John says be on guard for these people, but I know you have overcome them because He lives in you, verse 4!

1 John 4:4 You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.

Context

A great verse about overcoming the evil one and his ways in temptation indeed, but first up is the context, and the context is that these reader have overcome these false teachers, because God in them testifying to the lies and deception. (see study 1 John 2:18-29)

1 John 2:21 I have not written to you because you do not know (oida) the truth, but because you know (oida) it, and that no lie is of the truth.

And a subtle power that can missed here is that these people who are still standing, are the ones that are still "hearing" reading the Word of God that is coming to them. The ones that have left, are not hearing this word. Christian, every day start the day with Word open, pen in hand, expecting God to speak to you.

7 days without the Word, makes 1 Weak

The Believers – Were Standing Strong

The intensive use of the personal pronoun gives us, "as for you, little born-ones (in contradistinction to the anti-Christian teachers), you are of God." John states that the saints to whom he is writing have overcome these false teachers. The verb is perfect in tense, speaking of a past completed victory, and a present state of being a conqueror. That is, the saints to whom John refers were not taken in by the heresies of the false teachers, and were in a settled state of victory over them. They were confirmed in their attitude against heresy and had their eyes wide open to its source and nature.

The genuine believers who received the letter stood in strong contrast to those deluded by the spirit of Antichrist. They had God as the source of their spiritual life. These "little children" had been born into God's family. In addition they had overcome "them," namely, the false prophets of verse 1. The perfect tense of "overcome" shows that they had withstood the lure of false doctrine in the past and were still standing firm at the time of the epistle's writing. But they still needed to be on guard to maintain their purity in the future.

There is no rest, no day off, from the deceiving spirits trying to lure a Christian away.

Overcame Because God in Them

The reason why they thus gained a complete victory over the false teachers and their heresies is that God the Holy Spirit who indwelt them is greater than that fallen angel Satan who is in the world system of evil. It is a great encouragement to be reminded of the power available to believers. Satan is an active force in the world, he has great power and many ways of attacking the people of God. It is good, then, to remind ourselves that though the devil is mighty, God is almighty. Satan may be powerful, but God is all-powerful

Save to Hard Drive / He is Greater / You Overcome Errant Doctrine - Temptation

Underline that verse, save it to the hard drive of your heart, back it up on a floppy. He is greater than any pressure that is against you. You seek Him, and you will always overcome what ever it is that comes against you. Is there someone trying to draw you away from Christ, distance you from Him, whether through temptation or attack? He that is in you is greater than he that is after you.

Inside – Outside Pressure / Mariana Trench / 2 Miles Deep / Fish / Equal Pressure

The walls of the submarines that descend two miles into the Mariana Trench of the Pacific Ocean are constructed of thick steel plates to withstand the tremendous pressure placed upon them; then steel would crumble under such external pressure of the weight of the water. Now they get down into the pitch darkness, they are ready for lights, camera, and action, to flick the lights on and see a desert at the bottom, but what do they see, little fishes, fishes that are not even 1 inch thick. The pictures taken from such heavily protected submarines reveal fish swimming two miles below the surface of the water with scales no thicker than that of any other fish. How can this be? Scientist give us the answer through their studies of these fish, The pressure on the inside of those fish is equal to the pressure of the water around them, and thus they can withstand the pressures of their world, that we have to build submarines with 2 inch thick steel walls.

People Insulating from Attacks – Isolation / Key not Walls – the One Inside Greater than Pressure

That's the beauty of Christianity. Some people erect massive walls to insulate themselves from the attacks of the Enemy—only to find themselves filled with the frustration of isolation. The key is not to put up massive walls to protect you from the Enemy—but to realize the One inside you is greater than whatever pressure threatens to attack you. When we understand that He that is in us is greater than any temptation, problem, trauma, or difficulty that could come against us, we can move through life freely.

Napoleon – Austrian / Eagles Insignia – Devil Defeated

Let me add this about our enemy; when Napoleon defeated the Austrian army, he moved into the great palace of Schonbrunn and mounted two eagles, symbols of his empire, on each side of the main entrance. He was soon dislodged and the palace returned to Austrian hands. But the eagles looked so good there, nobody ever bothered to take them down. They are still there today. The devil has been defeated in the life of the believer, but it is possible we may still carry some of his insignia. If so, we ought to get rid of it at once.

Satan No Power over You / No Say in Matter / Flee at Name of Jesus

Satan has no power over you, all he can do is make suggestions. At the name of Jesus he must flee. We say Satan you are a defeated foe, you have no say in this matter, be gone with you in the name and power of Jesus Christ.

John Makes Point / God not Distant – He can Relate – He Knows You – He is There for You

John is making the point to us, hey God is not distant and far off, He can relate to you, He knows you are only dust, He knows your weakness, He doesn't condemn you, He knows all about you, and He is in you. So close, so intimate, that He will show you the way out when that temptation comes upon you.

Hear This – He is Alive / He Knows your Struggles / Not Distance – Call to Fellowship

Beloved, hear me please, Jesus Christ is alive and He knows what you are going through, and He is not distancing Himself from you, but calling you to fellowship so that He may show you the way. If we just do what He telling us to do, in all these things, then things will be fine. We don't need to run to some person to tell us what to do, just do what we know we ought to do.

Greater is He / Greater than all World Throws at You

Greater is He that is in you, than all these things that are against you, whatever the world throws against you.

Greater is He that is in you, then he that is after you!

1 John 4:5 They are of the world. Therefore they speak as of the world, and the world hears them.

Source “of this world” / Speak the Same Language

The personal pronoun is intensive here. It is, “They themselves are of the world.” We have here ablative of source. These false teachers have their source in the world system of evil, this present pernicious age. “Speak they of the world” could mean, “speak they concerning the world.” But the Greek is clear here. It is, “out of the world as a source they speak.” The source of their false doctrines is the world. The demons

of Satan are part of this world system, and the source of all heresy. The world of sinners accepts their teaching, for it recognizes its own language.

The false teachers who had harassed the churches based their work on a different source. They were creatures of the satanic world system, thoroughly at home in this view of life. Since their thoughts were in tune with the world, they found a ready audience when they spoke to other world-dwellers. They spoke the world's language and found easy acceptance.

1 John 4:6 We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

As for Us – Out of God We Are

The intensive pronoun is used. “As for us (in contradistinction to the false teachers), out of God we are.”

Know God – Hears His Word / Don't Know – Don't Hear

Wow, inspired by the Spirit, John declares those who truly know God, know the Word. Those who don't know God don't listen to the Word. Sadly these people miss out on the promises we have just read, all the power available to us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error.

John spotlighted the readers in verse 4 and the heretics in verse 5. Here the focus is on the teachers of the truth. Like you, he claimed, “we are of God.” And those who were in tune with God would listen to men like the apostles who had received their message from Him. Those who thought in the world's thought patterns would, of course, not care to hear the truth.

In conclusion one may see that there is another test of truth—the type of people who welcome a message give a clue to its nature. People who love truth will respond to a spirit characterized by truth; those who are already deluded will respond to a spirit of delusion.

Testing of Perfect Love (4:7-21)

God is Love – (1 John 4:7-8)

1 John 4:7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God.

Divinely Loved One

“Beloved” is agapētoi (ἀγαπητοί), “divinely-loved ones,” that is, “beloved ones, loved by God.”

Not a Transition – Continual Deception (Not to Love Unconditionally)

Most every commentary or teacher I listened to, all say this verse is a shift, a new theme, (no longer talking about being on guard of being deceived by little antichrist) but no talking about loving one another. I strongly disagree. I believe this is a continual on of the theme of not being deceived, because..... to lift or lighten in any way the sacrifice Jesus made in His flesh, to miss the that and to miss the call to holiness, purity preaches, is to again miss the love of God..... it is a sacrificial love, it is a choice, not an emotion, it is a command, not option.

Note:

- Deception of what is acceptable today (LGBT, gay marriage, continual sexualization everywhere)

And again, most of the commentators on all of 'em, actually, they believe it's a new theme. It's a new thought that John's bouncing back to. But I believe it's a continual theme and thought. And that is, if we don't adopt a love unconditionally,

- the lost world, our neighbor or the neighbor that we call brother or sister in the church, the neighbor in our house that we call spouse children. If we don't have this unconditional love for them, then we open ourselves up for the deception.

Because when the love of many grows cold, we read in Matthew 24, that's when we see the people being deceived and following the ways of the world. The antichrist, the little ones and then the big Antichrist.

Matthew 24:11–13 (NKJV) ¹¹ Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. ¹² And because lawlessness will abound, the love (agape) of many will grow cold. ¹³ But he who endures to the end shall be saved.

Love is the ultimate defeater of being deceived because love (agape – unconditional, sacrificial love) always overcomes.

Love the Lord your God & Neighbor

Jesus thank you and praise you,

- I am amazed by the depth of Your love for me, that You would take such brutality in order to make me you own.
- I didn't truly know what sacrificial love was, until I saw, and CONTINUALLY, think upon how You gave me the "pictural definition of love", by Your life in the flesh, and Your life in death.

If I cannot love that person, if I cannot love my enemy, than I have the question how much I really realize, and how much have I really understood, the definition of the sacrificial love that God taught me when He came in the flesh

Those who are loved by God should love one another. The love with which children of God should love one another is the agapē (ἀγαπή) love which God is in His nature, the love which is produced by the Holy Spirit in the heart of the yielded saint, the love which was seen in action at the Cross, and the love whose constituent elements are defined for us in I Corinthians 13.

The exhortation is in the present subjunctive which speaks of continuous action. The translation reads, "Let us be habitually loving one another." The words "one another" are a reciprocal pronoun in the Greek text. There should be reciprocity in the exercise of this love.

Everyone who habitually loves "is born of God." "Is born" is perfect tense in the Greek text, literally "has been begotten with the present result that that person is a child" of God. The new-birth is a permanent thing. A child of God remains a child of God forever.

The one who is not habitually loving "knoweth not God." "Knoweth" is aorist tense in the Greek text, literally, "did not know God." Vincent says, "He never knew." Smith translates, "did not get to know." The verb is ingressive aorist, referring to entrance into a new condition.

1 John 4:8 He who does not love does not know God, for God is love.

God as His Nature is Love

As to the statement, "God is love," we would suggest that that simply is not true. God is not an abstraction. The word "God" has the article, the word "love" does not, which construction in Greek means that the two words are not interchangeable. The absence of the article emphasizes nature, essence, character. The translation should read, "God as to His nature is love." That is, God is a loving God. It is His nature to be loving.

The Essence of God

God is love, and everything else He does and is stems from the very essence of who He is – Love. Any thought of God must be in the context of love, love as it is described in the Bible not in our modern society. Every thought of God towards you, every event that happens in the world around us, whether it be in your home or 6000 miles away from you, must be considered and evaluated in the context and terms of God is love.

God is Love – What Does that Truly Mean

God is love. And we all agree with that. But truly what does it mean? It means that he's not this object called love.

It means it's His nature is love. And what does that mean? Nature of love is clarified by the definition of nature. It's the sum total of how you think, feel, and behave. Everything God thinks, feels and behaves he

does is in the sum total of agape, unconditional love. He says, everything I think of you, Ray, is in the sum total of unconditional love.

- When he speaks to me in my pain through a hard time, it's through the sum total of how he thinks, feels and behaves of unconditional love
- when he speaks and leads me in my life, circumstances, sin the sum total how he thinks, feels behaves and unconditional love.
- When he has to discipline me as a father to a son, it's in the sum total of unconditional love, how he thinks and feels and behaves according to unconditional love.
- When he sends me to a lost person, a hurting person, it's because of his sum total of how he thinks, feels and behaves of unconditional love that he has towards that person. I soak and I saturate you and my unconditional love Ray. And as the vessel I need to be unblocked, not let

Inn His Love

I sent my pastor friend a word of encouragement as he prepares for his message up there in the finger lakes of New York, and I ended my text with the word in his love and my finger tapped twice that word "inn". And I looked and I said, this is so perfect in as in a place of abode, in his love. That's what I want to be like an inn, a cabin, a country cottage. The people would come in and soak and saturate in the agape love of Christ. I want to be an inn of unconditional love. The sum total of how I think Phil and behave to my sons, to my wife,

To my brothers and sisters in Christ, to my neighbors and coworkers. I wanna be an inn that people can come and feel that they've been received into unconditional love of God.

Outline for Abiding in Love (Perfect Love) – 1 John 4:7-21:

- God is Love – (1 John 4:7-8)
- He First Loved Us – (1 John 4:9-10)
- We then Should Love One Another – (1 John 4:11-15)
- There is no Fear in Love – (1 John 4:16-21)

He First Loved Us – (1 John 4:9-10)

He first loved us, therefore there is nothing that a person needs to add to that love, just freely receive it, and bask in the beauty of His love

1 John 4:9 In this the love of God was manifested toward us, that God has sent His only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through Him.

1 John 4:10 In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

God's Definition of Life / Rich & Famous / Cleansed & Forgiven

Verse 9 -that we might live through Him – God's definition of life, that we might live through Him. Not the lifestyle of the rich and famous, but the cleansed and forgiven.

Propitiation – Appease an Offended Power / Pure God

Propitiation means to appease and satisfy an offended power. Whatever it takes to satisfy the power, the propitiation has met the requirement. Whether that is money, property, flesh and blood, the propitiation has met the requirement. Our sin offends the Holy God, for God is Light and in Him is no darkness at all, nothing impure can come before a Holy God without being consumed. God consumed our sin, our impurity, there on the cross as Jesus took the full wrath. Jesus traded places with us; God is Love!

God gives No Greater Picture

God gives no greater picture of His love towards us than through the Cross. 2000 years ago everything I have done or will do was washed down over the rocks of Golgotha. I can look at that picture of Calvary, maybe you'll be blessed to go and stand before Calvary, and look at those rocks, and picture the blood flow, watch your sins wash over those rocks to the valley floor never to be remembered again.

None Seek After Him

Verse 10 - not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son: Scripture declares that no man seeks God:

(Romans 3:11 NKJV) There is none who understands; There is none who seeks after God.

Gospel / If You Were to Die Tonight

Personal

Jeremiah 29:11 (NKJV) ¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope.

Problem

Romans 3:23 (NKJV) ²³ for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

Penalty

Romans 6:23 (NKJV) ²³ For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord

Provision

John 3:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

Profession

Romans 10:13 (NKJV) ¹³ For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved."

Recognize

John 14:6 (NKJV) ⁶ Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

Repent

Acts 3:19 (NKJV) ¹⁹ Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,

Receive

Romans 10:9 (NKJV) ⁹ that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

We then Should Love One Another – (1 John 4:11-15)

Based on the love received, it is love that we freely give to others, even when they are less than loveable.

1 John 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

God loves us, we love each other!

Both Father & Son Pierced

"So" is houtōs (οὕτως), and refers back to the act of God sending off His Son to become the expiatory sacrifice for our sins. It was an act of infinite love and infinite sacrifice, not only on the part of the Son on the Cross, but on the part of the Father who sent the Son, for the heart of the Father was pierced when sin was laid on the Son at the Cross and His holiness demanded that He abandon the Son (Zech. 12:10). **Zechariah 12:10 (NKJV) ¹⁰ "And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced. Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn.**

In View of the Fact – We Should be Loving

In the same manner, to the same extent, John says that the saints have a moral obligation to be constantly loving one another. The infinitive "to love" is present tense in Greek, speaking of continuous action. The "if" is a particle of a fulfilled condition, and should be "since" or "in view of the fact." "Ought" is opheilō (ὀφείλω) which speaks of a moral obligation.

Jesus Seeks Out Peter / World Just Throws Them Away

I am reminded of Peter, and we find a marvelous story that the Lord privately on resurrection Sunday appeared to Peter. We don't know what they spoke of, but of course we know the heart of the Lord.

He personally sought out Peter because he knows where Peter's heart would be just like he does me and you. He knows when we just wanna run away and never come back because of something we said did thinking it'll never be right again. And then he'll seek us out as a have a personal meeting. because that's what he does. That's his manner of love. And there's something for us to see when that brother or sister falls, when that person even they don't know the Lord and the world just casts 'em off and throws 'em away where we just keep coming. We find them. We love them to the end until they would if they choose to have nothing else to do with us.

I think that's probably the restoration of Peter was resurrection Sunday. I think the feed my sheep that time later before he ascends into heaven.

I don't necessarily think that's the restoration of Peter. It's the recognition of Peter before the people, the other apostles. See the Lord has to come and let everyone know even though this man failed me in that way, I by no means have cast him off. He still will be profitable to me. In fact, his failure will make him a strength that he will go and be unstoppable because forgiveness does that. That's the power of forgiveness and love.

When you know that you're forgiven, you'll love much. Just as Jesus said, Peter has been forgiven much and now he's going love much and he's going go out and nothing's going stop him. Even death to preaching the gospel. And how could Peter even restored, ever personally thought Jesus would ever use him again in ministry as he was used mightily in those three years being in Jesus' inner circle, would he not have been so much like us? because he just represents us. I'm just content that Jesus loves me. I'm saved. I know I blew it. I'll just be quiet little church mouse. I know I destroyed my witness. I'll just be quiet. But Jesus comes in publicly before all the other apostles is giving him a clear call, feed my sheep, teach my word and he will. And so too will you. The first step for you to go out and minister to the lost, the first step for you to go out and minister to the one who has fallen. The first step for you to go out and minister to the one who has harmed you greatly is to have the recognition of who's been forgiven. Much will love much, and you'll respond in kind just like Peter. You'll even get at times to be just like Jesus. I'm going go find them and I'm going restore them and I'm going tell 'em I got plans for you. God has plans for you.

Luke 7:47-48 (NKJV) ⁴⁷ Therefore I say to you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little." ⁴⁸ Then He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

God loves us, we love each other!

1 John 4:12 No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God abides in us, and His love has been perfected in us.

1 John 4:13 By this we know that we abide in Him, and He in us, because He has given us of His Spirit.

1 John 4:14 And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son as Savior of the world.

1 John 4:15 Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God abides in him, and he in God.

God loves us, we love each other!

Capital Offense to Say "Saviour of the World"

The expression, "the Saviour of the world" has a reference to the fact that the Roman emperor was called *sōtēr tou kosmou* (σωτήρ του κόσμου), "Saviour of the world." The Samaritan men also have the above in mind when they say to the woman, "We have heard Him ourselves, and know that this is the Christ, the Saviour of the world" (John 4:42). Emperor worship was the state religion of the Roman Empire, and the binding factor that united its far-flung, heterogeneous subject-peoples together in a union stronger than that of any military force. To recognize our Lord as the Saviour of the world instead of the Emperor was a

capital offence, for such recognition was a blow at the very vitals of the Empire. That was the quarrel which Rome had against Christianity, and that was the reason for the bloody persecutions. (Wuest)

God loves us, we love each other!

There is no Fear in Love – (1 John 4:16-21)

If God loves us enough to go to the cross for us, then how can we fear anything that comes against us in this world knowing that God is for us.

1 John 4:16 And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. God is love, and he who abides in love abides in God, and God in him.

1 John 4:17 Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we in this world.

Boldness day of Judgement

We will have boldness in that day, and there will be a day, not because of anything we have done, but we will have boldness (meaning freedom of speech) because of what Jesus did for us. We can have confidence and say we are here because of Him.

We have Freedom of Speech / Roman Court

Verse 17 - that we may have boldness - this freedom of speech as it was applied in the day of this writing, was taken from the Roman court; if a person was guilty in a Roman court they would not have freedom of speech if they were found guilty. But for those who were cleared of the charges against them would have freedom to defend against accusations brought against them, they will say I have been found not guilty, your words mean nothing. As for us, we can have confidence in the day of judgement as the Accuser Satan tries to have us condemned, we can say the judge has found us not guilty. The record has been wiped clean.

Perfect Love / Sets Tone for Verse 18

These verses set a beautiful tone for us for verse 18, because we all face fears and anxieties in our life, and God say you need not fear anything.

1 John 4:18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves torment. But he who fears has not been made perfect in love.

Perfect Love

The word “perfect” is teleios (τελειος), “that which is complete, brought to its fulness.” The saint who approaches that tribunal in a spirit of fear is the saint who has not experienced the fulness of this love, and for the reason that he did not maintain a Spirit-filled life during his earthly sojourn.

Perfect Love – Cast out Fear / Understand God Loves Me – Absolute Confidence

Perfect love casts out fear. How so? If I understand that God really, truly loves me, I can have absolute confidence that whatever happens at any given moment is the best for me.

Regardless Doctor – Terrorism / Sure of His Love – Whatever Happens

Regardless of what the doctor may say, what the IRS may declare, or who wins the election—when you are sure of God’s love for you, you don’t have fear. When you are sure of God’s love for you, then you won’t have fear, you will trust that whatever happens is the right thing for me and the furtherance of His purposes.

Regardless of how I fear loving others, even those who have hurt me, I still love unconditionally and sacrificially, because we can see even through the piercing, Jesus never stopped loving unconditionally and sacrificially.

God loves us, we love each other!

Casting

Cast - ballo, bal'-lo; means to "arise, cast (out), lay, lie, pour, put (up), send, strike, throw (down), thrust. It is used in the Scriptures to cast out demons, casting out Satan, in Revelation casting Satan out of Heaven, and we find it here.

Spend time at the "Inn of God's Love"

Answer to Anxiety – not Face Fears – Figure Phobias / Answer Saturated God's Love

The answer to anxiety and fear is not to face your fears or to figure out your phobias. The answer to fear is to become saturated in God's love because His perfect love casts out fear. Grumpiness and cynicism doubt and despair wash over me whenever I take my mind off God's perfect love—so undeniably demonstrated at Calvary.

Verse 10 – Cross Key to Casting Out All Fear

Back to verse 10, the cross is the key to casting out all fear. It is perfect love:

(1 John 4:10 NKJV) In this is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

(1 Peter 5:7 NKJV) casting all your care upon Him, for He cares for you.

(Deuteronomy 31:6 NKJV) "Be strong and of good courage, do not fear nor be afraid of them; for the LORD your God, He is the One who goes with you. He will not leave you nor forsake you."

(Deuteronomy 31:8 NKJV) "And the LORD, He is the one who goes before you. He will be with you, He will not leave you nor forsake you; do not fear nor be dismayed."

(Hebrews 13:6 NKJV) So we may boldly say: "The LORD is my helper; I will not fear. What can man do to me?"

(John 14:1 NKJV) "Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me.

(John 14:2 NKJV) "In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

(John 14:3 NKJV) "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also.

(John 14:4 NKJV) "And where I go you know, and the way you know."

1 John 4:19 We love Him because He first loved us.

1 John 4:20 If someone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen?

1 John 4:21 And this commandment we have from Him: that he who loves God must love his brother also.

God loves us, we love each other!

Forgiveness – Nothing do Feeling / Decide – Feelings will Follow

Forgiveness doesn't have to do with feelings. Forgiveness is a decision we make. If we decide to forgive, feelings will follow in due season.

Who Forgive – Only One Living in Love / Realize God Good – No other Option / Choose Forgive

Who can choose to forgive? Only one who's living in love. Who is living in love? The one who realizes that, although he's a sinner and a failure, because God has been so good to him, he has no reasonable option but to love his brother. Beloved, today, will you choose to forgive, will you choose love.

Conclusion

Passage: 1 John 4:1-21

Title: The Great Deception (It's More than we Think it is)

Summary: The Great Deception has always been associated with the coming of the Antichrists; but in this study we will see it is even more than that, and the Church doesn't even recognize it. Join us.

The Great Deception (It's More than we Think it is)

- Testing the spirits (4:1-6)
- Testing of Perfect Love (4:7-21)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

1 John 5 God is Life

Passage: 1 John 5:1-21

Title: The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that is Ours as Believers

Summary: The word “confidence” means fearless freedom, and in our study today we will see we as Believers can have confidence, fearless freedom, to overcome all things, believe and live as Jesus says we can, that God hears our prayers, and that Jesus keeps us! A powerful, and freeing passage of Scripture indeed. Join Us!

1 John 5 (NKJV) ¹ Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. ² By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments. ³ For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome. ⁴ For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world—our faith. ⁵ Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? ⁶ This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth. ⁷ For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. ⁸ And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one. ⁹ If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son. ¹⁰ He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son. ¹¹ And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. ¹² He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. ¹³ These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may *continue* to believe in the name of the Son of God. ¹⁴ Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us. ¹⁵ And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him. ¹⁶ If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin *which does not lead* to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not *leading* to death. There is sin *leading* to death. I do not say that he should pray about that. ¹⁷ All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not *leading* to death. ¹⁸ We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him. ¹⁹ We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies *under the sway* of the wicked one. ²⁰ And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life. ²¹ Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

Written To:

Written to Christians of All Maturity / Children – Young Men - Fathers

This book we will see is written for Christians of all ages. Christians at varying levels of spiritual growth, children, young men, and fathers; it is written to all.

(1 John 2:12 NKJV) I write to you, little children, Because your sins are forgiven you for His name's sake.

(1 John 2:13 NKJV) I write to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, Because you have overcome the wicked one. I write to you, little children, Because you have known the Father.

(1 John 2:14 NKJV) I have written to you, fathers, Because you have known Him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, Because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, And you have overcome the wicked one.

Each Stage – Deeper Understanding / Read Regularly / Stay School / God's Light – Love – Life

As I grow, from a child to a young man, to a father, then this Book will take on a deeper meaning and understanding at each stage in my spiritual growth, therefore I need to read this Book on a regular basis. This is a great book for spiritual growth, for Christian maturity, stay in school and watch what God will do in your life; God takes His Light and will shine it on areas of our heart and say, “where are you at in this area”. God will take His Love, and pour it out upon us and say, “you are my child” and this is how I want you to love, as I love. And throughout the book God will show us where Life is, it is in Him, so that we may know eternal life, and our joy may be full (v.4). Thus the Simple Outline of this Book.

Simple Outline of 1 John

God is Light – (Chapter 1-2)

God is Love – (Chapter 3-4)

God is Life – (Chapter 5)

Written By:

Writings – Pastored Ephesus / Around 90AD

John wrote this epistle, as all early church writings agree upon. Early Church writings also say that John served as pastor of the church in Ephesus, which was founded by Paul (Acts 18-19). The writing of this epistle is dated somewhere around 90-100AD. John himself is close to 90 to 100 years old.

What's Going On in Ephesus:

To Understand Epistle / Like Today / 4 Factors Going On

To understand the First Epistle of John we must know something about the city of Ephesus. It was very much like your city or hometown today. There were four important factors which prevailed in Ephesus and throughout the Roman world at the time of this writing:

60 Years after Cross / Children – Grandchildren / Newness Worn off / Jesus Warns them in Rev 2

1.) There was an easy familiarity with Christianity. It is now about 60-70 years after the death and resurrection of Jesus. Many of the believers were children and grandchildren of the first Christians. The new and bright sheen of the Christian faith had become tarnished. The newness had worn off. The thrill and glory of the first days had faded. The Ephesians' devotion and dedication to Christ was fading. The Lord Jesus sent a letter to the Ephesian believers through John while he was in exile on the Island of Patmos, He said:

(Revelation 2:1 NKJV) "To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, 'These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:

(Revelation 2:2 NKJV) "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars;

(Revelation 2:3 NKJV) "and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary.

(Revelation 2:4 NKJV) "Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love.

(Revelation 2:5 NKJV) "Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place; unless you repent.

Early Christians Different / Just Blending In

2.) The high standards of Christianity made the early Christians different, but the children and grandchildren of the first Christians did not want to be different. They pretty much were just blending in with the rest of the world around them. It is easy for us to fall into both these areas as Christians in the year 2005.

Not Persecution Outside – Seduction Inside / False Teachers / Attempt to Improve It - Respect

3.) Persecution was going on around them and against them, but the greatest danger to the Ephesian church was not persecution from the outside but seduction from the inside, by false teachers. Christianity was not in danger of being destroyed; it was in danger of being changed. The attempt was being made to improve it, give it intellectual respectability, and let it speak in the terms of the popular philosophy of its day, to make it more palatable to the world around them. We see it in many churches today where you will hear more of man's philosophy from the pulpit than you will hear the Word of God.

Gnosticism / Gnosis – to Know / False Teachers – Super Knowledge / Had to Follow Them

4.) Gnosticism was the real enemy of Christianity, and it still is today. Gnosticism was the basic philosophy of the Roman Empire. Gnosticism came from the Greek word, "Gnosis" which means "to Know". These false teachers of the day claimed that they had "super knowledge" a special revelation from God, and that the people needed to come hear what it was, and if they didn't follow it, they would not receive eternal life. They taught things like Jesus really didn't come in the flesh but was just a spirit, like a phantom, didn't leave footprints when He walked in the sand. They taught that you can do whatever you want with your body, it didn't matter for the body was evil, only the spirit mattered, all you had to do was profess with your mouth and you were saved. Not much has changed in 2000 years with Eastern mysticism, the New Age Movement, and of course as I call it- Easy Believism, doesn't matter what you do, just what you say.

So He Writes:

Theme:

That Your Joy may be Full:

*(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And **these things we write to you** that your joy may be full.*

That You may not Sin / When you Do Sin

*(1 John 2:1 NKJV) My little children, **these things I write to you**, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.*

That You may not be Deceived

(1 John 2:26 NKJV) These things I have written to you concerning those who try to deceive you.

That You may know you have Eternal Life

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

He Writes / Kindle - Shake – Contrasts/Standard - False Doctrine

In his themes we see:

- He writes to kindle the flame of those whose love was waxing cold.
- He writes to shake up the Christians who were trying to just blend in with the world around them.
- He will write, using many contrasts, so that there will be no "middle ground" to stand on. Every one will see and know what God's standard is.
- He writes to correct the false teachings and errant doctrine that was confusing the people; a doctrine that was leading some to damnation, and others to wonder if they had salvation or not.

Robbery / Not just to Know Theologically – Profess / to Experience – Light, Love, Life

All these things will rob a person of experiencing all God has for them. John (inspired of God) doesn't just want us to know God theologically, or just by profession, but to experience Him. To experience His Light, His Love, and His Life. John wants us to have the same experience with Jesus as He did.

John wants us to Experience God / To Walk – Talk - Hear

John writes to us that we might experience God, just as he did as he walked with the Lord, talked to the Lord, and heard from the Lord.

(1 John 1:1 NKJV) That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life;

(1 John 1:2 NKJV) the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us;

(1 John 1:3 NKJV) that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

Experience His Light / Experience His Love

John wants us to experience God by walking in the Light (chapters 1&2), for God is Light and in Him there is no darkness at all; John wants us experiencing God's Love, a love that is perfect, a love that is pure (chapters 3-4).

Chapter 5 / You may know you have Eternal Life

Now chapter 5 God wants us to experience Life, Eternal Life, an abundant Life, and that life can only be found in the Son:

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

Outline - The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that Is Ours as Believers (Chapter 5:1-21):

- The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) to Overcome All Things (1 John 5:1-5)
- The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) of God's Witness of Who He Is (1 John 5:6-13)
- The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that God Hears our Prayers (1 John 5:14-17)
- The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that Jesus Keeps Us (1 John 5:18-21)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?

- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

Outline - The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that Is Ours as Believers (Chapter 5:1-21):

- **The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) to Overcome All Things (1 John 5:1-5)**

All who have received Eternal Life can have the confidence to overcome and live a victorious Christian life because of He who lives inside of them.

(1 John 5:1 NKJV) Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him.

Where Life Begins / Definition of Life – Cleansed and Forgiven

Verse 1a - Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God - This is where life begins, when a person sees God's goodness, and His love for them, and believes He is life. He is born again, new life, and it is a beautiful thing to watch before our eyes. God's definition of life, that we might live through Him. Not the lifestyle of the rich and famous, but the cleansed and forgiven

Jesus is the Christ

The Cerinthian Gnostics denied the identity of Jesus and the Christ. That is, they denied that the individual whom the Christian Church knew by the name "Jesus" was also the Christ. The word "Christ" is the English spelling of the Greek word christos (χριστος) which means "the anointed one." But the predicted Anointed One was to be God-incarnate, virgin-born into the human race. Thus, the incarnation is in view here. But this belief is not a mere intellectual assent to the fact of the incarnation, but a heart acceptance of all that it implied in its purpose, the substitutionary death of the Incarnate One for sinners, thus making a way of salvation in which God could bestow mercy on the basis of justice satisfied. That person, John says, and he uses the perfect tense here, has been born of God and as a result is a child of God. "Him that begot" is God. "Him that is begotten of Him" is the child of God. John says therefore that the person who loves God as his Father also loves God's children because of the fact of the family relationship, that of having a common Father and that of sustaining the relationship with other believers, that of children in the same family. (Wuest)

Father & Son same Level / Dome of the Rock

Verse 1b - and everyone who loves Him who begot also loves him who is begotten of Him. - Everyone who loves the Father will also love the Son, who is sent by the Father, the only begotten:

(John 3:16 NKJV) "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

It is the spirit of antichrist that says, "I love God, but the Son is on a different level." Many people profess to love the Father, but reject the Son. The Jewish people for the most part rejected him as Messiah. Go to the Dome of the Rock there in Israel (on the Temple Mount) and there in the inscription of the dome in Arabic it says, "God is not begotten, not does He begot". That mosque constructed in the 600AD in honor of Allah, and it is the said place that Abraham offered up Ishmael, not Isaac (thus they say Jews have no right to the land), but the inscription is clearly denouncing Jesus as the Son of God. All roads do not lead to God's salvation. One way, Jesus Christ.

(1 John 5:2 NKJV) By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep His commandments.

(1 John 5:3 NKJV) For this is the love of God, that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.

To Keep

The word

- “keep” is tēreō (τηρεω), “to attend to carefully, to take care of, to guard, observe.” The word in this connection speaks of a watchful, solicitous guarding and care of God’s commandments lest we disobey them, with the thought that we are concerned with His honor and glory and our Christian testimony to the same. It is a jealous safe-keeping of His commandments lest they be violated.
- The words “love” (second occurrence) and “keep” are in the present subjunctive, speaking of continuous action. (Wuest)

Commandments – God & Neighbor

What are the commandments as we have studied:

(Matthew 22:36 NKJV) "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"

(Matthew 22:37 NKJV) Jesus said to him, "You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind."

(Matthew 22:38 NKJV) "This is the first and great commandment."

(Matthew 22:39 NKJV) "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'

(Matthew 22:40 NKJV) "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."

Not Burdensome – Actually Freedom

Love God, and love people. That isn't burdensome, in actuality it is freedom.

When Realize for Protection / Kids Diet – Based on Our Wisdom / See the Future

God's commandments are not burdensome when you realize they are for our protection and provision. Again God calls sin, sin, because He hates what sin does to us. Sin hurts us, it harms us, it puts us in bondage and robs us of peace and joy in our lives. In our homes we have commandments for our son, those commandments are based upon our wisdom of knowing better than a child. Our son would live on a chip and dip diet, that he would enjoy but would stunt his growth, and lead to health problems. Our commandments are for his benefit, and they over-ride what he may want. We have wisdom and can see the future because we have lived the future. How much more so does God know our future.

Back in the Garden

Back in the garden there was one commandment:

(Genesis 2:16 NKJV) And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat;

(Genesis 2:17 NKJV) "but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."

1 Command – Illustration of All / When Break Leave My Protection

That one command is the picture and illustration of all commandments, for when you break this command you leave My protection and My provision, and hurt and harm come upon you. For the day you eat of it surely you shall die:

Just as He Said / Realize for Protection – Abundant Life

Just as He said it would, it did, and so too with all the commands today. When a person can realize what we studied last week, God is love, and that He ever wants for us is to experience that love, to protect us from harm as a Father, to give us life more abundant, then we see His commandments are not burdensome.

Not Burdensome / But Freeing / Next Verse

Love God, and love people. That isn't burdensome, in actuality it is freedom. Look at the next verse.

Because We Love God

In the expression “the love of God,” we have the objective genitive, in which the noun in the genitive case (God), receives the action of the noun of action (love). Thus, we are to understand that John means “the love for God.” That is, the saint’s love for God is shown by his keeping His commandments. This should be the motivating factor in our keeping God’s Word, our love for Him. This love is agapē (ἀγάπη), that divine love produced in the heart of the yielded saint by the Holy Spirit, which love impels us to obey Him. “Grievous” is “heavy.” The word speaks of that which is burdensome, severe, stern, violent, cruel, unsparing. Love for God makes the keeping of His commandments a delight rather than a burden.

(1 John 5:4 NKJV) For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that has overcome the world; our faith.

(1 John 5:5 NKJV) Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

Overcome / Victory

The reason why God's commandments are not burdensome is that obedience to them enables the saint to overcome the world

"Overcometh" is *nikaō* (νικάω), "to carry off the victory, come off victorious." The verb implies a battle. Here the forces of the world-system of evil, the flesh (totally depraved nature), the devil, and the pernicious age-system (*zeitgeist* German) with which the saint is surrounded, are all engaged in a battle against the saint, carrying on an incessant warfare, the purpose of which is to ruin his Christian life and testimony. The verb is in the present tense, "is constantly overcoming the world." It is a habit of life with the saint to gain victory over the world. To go down in defeat is the exception, not the rule. (Wuest)

In the expression, "This is the victory that overcometh," the verbal form is an aorist participle, literally, "This is the victory that overcame the world"; as Smith says, "St. John says first, 'is conquering,' because the fight is in progress, then 'that conquered' because the triumph is assured." The same authority says, " 'Our faith' conquers the world by clinging to the eternal realities." Vincent says, "Our faith is embraced in the confession that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God." This is brought out in v. 5, in the question, "Who is he who is constantly conquering the world but the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?" A heart belief in the incarnation with all that that implies results in an individual who gains the victory over the world. Unitarianism was clearly one of the most wide-spread heresies of the early Church, for John over and over again in this epistle writes against it.

Wuest, K. S. (1997). Wuest's word studies from the Greek New Testament: for the English reader (Vol. 13, p. 174). Eerdmans.

Translation. Because everything born of God is constantly coming off victorious over the world. And this is the victory that has come off victorious over the world, our faith. Who is he who is constantly coming off victorious over the world but the one who believes that Jesus is the Son of God?

True Freedom / World in Bondage – Chasing Fading Things – Coming Up Short

Being born of God is true freedom, the world has no idea, they say we are in bondage to rules and regulations, but it is truly they that are in bondage. People are out there chasing after the things of the world never being satisfied, always coming up short, always being overcome by the events and circumstances of the world.

Born Again – Overcomes World / Know One who Loves has Overcome

But one that has been born again, has overcome the world and knows that life is in the Son. They also know the One who loves them, has overcome the world.

How Overcome Seductions / Not a Program – But a Person

How do we overcome the seductions, temptations, and attractions of the world? Not by a program, but through a Person:

(John 16:33 NKJV) "These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world."

Christ in You

How can I have any rest when you leave this building today? Jesus living in you, changing your heart and changing your life.

(Colossians 1:27 NKJV) To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

Simply Keep handling Him / Simple Formula / With Him – In You – Move You – Nothing Outside

We simply keep handling Him, hanging out with Him. It is real simple, there is no magic formula for the successful Christian life, hang out with Him, who is in you, and He will move in you, and nothing outside of you can touch you, for"

(1 John 4:4 NKJV) You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.

Eternal Life – We Have Confidence to Overcome / World Can't Say Same / Celebrate

We who have been given this eternal life have confidence in these things, that at our choosing we can overcome all things. The world can not say the same. For we have the Spirit of the living God dwelling in us. Glory, and Hallelujah! Celebrate this freedom. Christian, may I remind you, we are fighting from victory, not to victory. The victory has already been won on Calvary's Cross, now we claim and apply that victory into our lives.

4 Tests Recap

Maybe you noticed these 5 verses are a recap of the 4 evidences/tests of salvation:

4 Evidences/Tests of Salvation:

- Moral Test (Keeping His Commandments) – (2:3-5) / (5:2-3)
- Social Test (Brotherly Love) – (2:7-11) / (5:2)
- Worldliness Test (Love of the World) – (2:15-17) / (5:4-5)
- Doctrinal Test (Who Jesus Is) – (2:21-24) / (5:1&5)

Outline - The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that Is Ours as Believers (Chapter 5:1-21):

- **The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) of God's Witness of Who He Is (1 John 5:6-13)**

We all have our places of doubt, am I really saved, well God gives us a witness. First the witness that Jesus Christ is God, left the throne to become man. Secondly, He gives witnesses to us that we are saved, and can have confidence in that.

(1 John 5:6 NKJV) This is He who came by water and blood; Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth.

Water & Blood

Water and blood are the elements/fluids at birth. The water breaks, the births, and blood flows.

Gnostic Heresy

Keep in mind that throughout his entire epistle, John is doing battle with gnostics who taught that because the material realm is evil (refer to chapter 4 notes), if Christ was, indeed, who He claimed to be, He couldn't really have had a material body. Again, their goal is to diminish Jesus' deity, and/or distance Him from man as being un-relatable to man, a God who is distant and far off that is unattainable to access, thus a need for a man to access Him (those with special knowledge or access).

Came – By

"Came" is an aorist participle in the Greek text, referring to a definite fact in history, the first Advent of the Son of God embracing human nature without its sin through virgin birth. "By" is *dia* (διὰ), the preposition of intermediate agency, speaking here of accompaniment and instrumentality. His coming to make an atonement for sin was accompanied by and made effective through water and blood. Vincent says, "Water refers to Christ's baptism at the beginning of His Messianic work, through which He declared His purpose to fulfil all righteousness (Matt. 3:15). Blood refers to His bloody death upon the Cross for the sin of the world." Robertson says, "These two incidents in the Incarnation are singled out because at the baptism Jesus was formally set apart to His Messianic work by the coming of the Holy Spirit upon Him and by the Father's audible witness, and because at the Cross His work reached its culmination ('It is finished,' Jesus said)."

Spirit Bears Witness

It is the Holy Spirit who is the third witness to the Incarnation, the water and the blood being the other two. John writes, "And the Spirit is the One who is constantly bearing witness, because the Spirit is the truth."

(1 John 5:7 NKJV) For there are three that bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one.

Jesus the Word

Jesus is the Word:

(John 1:1 NKJV) In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

(John 1:2 NKJV) He was in the beginning with God.

(John 1:3 NKJV) All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.

(John 1:4 NKJV) In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.....

(John 1:14 NKJV) And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

Three are One / Trinity

These Three are One, a most powerful verse about the Trinity, validating the Trinity:

Genesis & Deuteronomy

Notice it is “Us” plural:

*(Genesis 1:26 NKJV) Then God said, "Let **Us** make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth."*

(Deuteronomy 6:4 NKJV) "Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one!"

Side Note:

Perhaps this verse is footnoted in your Bible as not being in the original manuscript. In this way, one of the most powerful statements of the Trinity takes its place with other passages whose validity is questioned in many good translations (NIV, NASV, NRSV). Among them are John 8—the story of the woman taken in adultery—Mark 16:15 (go therefore), and Romans 8:1 (there is no condemnation).

But remember, we not only have copies of the original texts—we also have sermons of church fathers that are older than the oldest texts we have. And guess what. The messages of the early church preachers refer to John 8, Mark 16, Romans 8, and 1 John 5:7. So whatever texts they had in their hands contained the very passages that newer translations question. If these texts were not so pivotal, I wouldn't think so much about the controversy. But I see something more than coincidental in attacking such powerful passages.

(1 John 5:8 NKJV) And there are three that bear witness on earth: the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one.

(1 John 5:9 NKJV) If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater; for this is the witness of God which He has testified of His Son.

We in Habit of Receiving Man

The word “if” here is not *ean* (ἐάν), a conditional particle of an unfulfilled condition, but *ei* (εἰ), the conditional particle of a fulfilled condition. It is used with the indicative mode, and assumes the reception of the witness of men to be a fact. The idea is, “In view of the fact that we receive the witness or testimony (*marturia* (μαρτυρία)) of men.” “Receive” is *lambanō* (λαμβάνω), “to take, appropriate, receive.” The reception of testimony is therefore the act of appropriating it to ourselves as something to be depended upon as the truth. John's thought is here, “Since we are in the habit of receiving the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater, and therefore should be received.”

My Beloved Son / Spirit – Water – Blood Testify

If we believe the information given to us by mere people, how can we not believe the statements made by God? This My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased, the Father testifies, and the three, the Spirit, water and blood testify and agree, Jesus has come into the world, your Savior is born. We see it throughout the Scriptures:

Water, Spirit, and the Father:

*(Matthew 3:16 NKJV) When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.
(Matthew 3:17 NKJV) And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."*

The Blood:

(Hebrews 13:20 NKJV) Now may the God of peace who brought up our Lord Jesus from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

As They bear Witness of Jesus / They Bear Witness in Our Lives

Just as the Father, the Word, and the Spirit bear witness in heaven and are one; the Spirit, the water, and the blood bear witness on earth of Jesus Christ, so do They bear witness to our lives, and gives us confidence of Eternal Life:

First the Spirit

First, the Spirit bears witness that Jesus Christ is in us. Paul put it this way:

(Romans 8:16 NKJV) The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God,

My Faults Pointed Out / Spirit Says Saved

No matter how many people argue with me or point out my faults accusingly, I know I'm a child of God because His Spirit bears witness with my spirit, you are saved, you have Eternal Life, you can have confidence in that.

Second – Water Baptism / Satan Condemns / Water Reminds & Confirms

Second, water bears witness that Jesus Christ is in us. When Satan says, "You're not saved, and you may say maybe I am not," think back to the day you went into the water of baptism and came out looking like a drowned rat. What would make you do that? The Spirit drew you—and the water is a confirmation or reminder to you. Some people will say that is silly, getting all wet. Have your water baptism in a public place and watch the people gather and look on, their minds can't comprehend why you would do that: *(Acts 2:41 NKJV) Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were added to them.*

Third – The Blood / Come to Communion Table

Third, the blood bears witness that Jesus Christ is in us. I come to the table of Communion, and as I drink of the cup, I absorb and embrace, commemorate and celebrate the work of Christ on my behalf:

(1 Corinthians 11:23 NKJV) For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread;

(1 Corinthians 11:24 NKJV) and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this in remembrance of Me."

(1 Corinthians 11:25 NKJV) In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me."

Spirit inside You / Baptism went Through / Blood Shed for You

The Spirit inside you, the baptism you went through, and the blood shed for you work together as one proof that you truly are a Christian, confidence that you are His.

(1 John 5:10 NKJV) He who believes in the Son of God has the witness in himself; he who does not believe God has made Him a liar, because he has not believed the testimony that God has given of His Son.

Martus

"Witness" is martus (μαρτυς). It is used of a witness, "one who avers, or can aver, what he himself has seen or heard or knows by any other means" (Thayer). It is used of one who testifies to what he has seen or heard, for instance, a witness in a court of law. Thus, the one who believes on the Son of God has the testimony in him to the effect that he thus believes. Paul in Romans 8:16 tells us that the Holy Spirit bears testimony in connection with our human spirits as energized by the Holy Spirit that we are children of God. That is, our human spirit, energized by the Holy Spirit, gives us the consciousness that we as believers are children of God. The Holy Spirit testifies to us that that same thing is true.

Romans 8:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God,

(1 John 5:11 NKJV) And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son.

Sorry Islam / Life Only in the Son

(1 John 5:11 NKJV) And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. - Sorry, Islam. Sorry Watchtower Society. Sorry Salt Lake City. The fact of the matter is this: Life is in the Son, and the Son only.

(1 John 5:12 NKJV) He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

Has – Present Tense / Life Now – Full Fruition in Twinkling of Eye

Verse 12 - He who has the Son has life – Has is present tense, you have it now. Age abiding life now. It will come into full fruition when we put off these corruptible bodies:

(1 John 3:2 NKJV) Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

Twinkle of an Eye / 1/55th of Second - Changed

In a twinkle of an eye, the medical world says that 1/55th of a second is a blink of an eye; we will be changed that quickly:

(1 Corinthians 15:51 NKJV) Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed;

(1 Corinthians 15:52 NKJV) in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

(1 Corinthians 15:53 NKJV) For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

(1 Corinthians 15:54 NKJV) So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."

(1 Corinthians 15:55 NKJV) "O Death, where is your sting? O Hades, where is your victory?"

Receiver Eternal Life – Jesus the Propitiation

Verse 12 - he who does not have the Son of God does not have life. - Strong words, true words. The receiver of Eternal Life are those who believe God's witness of His Son, that He died for my sin personally, was the propitiation (appeasement) of God's wrath for sinning against the One and Holy God. Believe isn't just a statement, it is a whole doctrine, it becomes a lifestyle.

Born Twice Die Once / Born Once Die Twice

Forgiveness must be granted in this consciousness, this life. We must be born twice; once at birth, then born of the Spirit (born again – John 3). Born twice, die once. Born once, die twice. Meaning if you are born twice, you will only die once, when you take your last breath on earth (barring the rapture). If you are born only once, at birth, you will die here on earth, and then die again spiritually when you sent from the presence of the Holy God into eternal damnation. In his Gospel, John added a phrase to this verse for greater emphasis when he wrote, "But the wrath of God will abide on him":

(John 3:36 NKJV) "He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him."

Baptism – Communion – Spirit / Testify

For those that have been born twice, baptism, communion, the Spirit all testify to the fact that you have been Born-Again.

(1 John 5:13 NKJV) These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God.

John Writes – Eternal Life

John writes to us, that we may know that we have eternal life.

Smith comments: "The purpose for which St. John wrote his Gospel was that we might believe in the Incarnation, and so have eternal life (20:31); the purpose of the Epistle is not merely that we may have

eternal life by believing, but that we may know that we have it. The Gospel exhibits the Son of God, the Epistle commends Him. It is a supplement to the Gospel, a personal application and appeal.”

“I have written” is an epistolary aorist, a courtesy extended the reader by the writer of a letter in which the latter puts himself at the viewpoint of the reader when he receives the letter, looking at the letter which he is writing as a past event, although it is a present one with him. John refers here, therefore, not to a previous letter, but to the one he is writing. “Know” is oida (οἶδα), speaking, not of experiential knowledge, but of absolute, beyond the peradventure of a doubt knowledge, a positive knowledge.

Wuest, K. S. (1997). Wuest's word studies from the Greek New Testament: for the English reader (Vol. 13, pp. 178–179). Erdmans.

God Wants you Assured / Roll Away the Stone – Live

The 4th reason John writes to us, that we may know that we have eternal life. John writes to us so that we may have assurance of our salvation. God wants us to know that we know, that we won't wrestle with our salvation. Many Christians are robbed because they continually wonder am I truly saved. God wants you to have that assurance, so you too can roll away that stone, walk out of whatever it is that is keeping you imprisoned or entombed, but to walk out and live:

(John 10:10 NKJV) I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.

Outline - The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that Is Ours as Believers (Chapter 5:1-21):

- **The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that God Hears our Prayers (1 John 5:14-17)**

When we have confidence in our salvation, then we can have confidence in our prayers

(1 John 5:14 NKJV) Now this is the confidence that we have in Him, that if we ask anything according to His will, He hears us.

(1 John 5:15 NKJV) And if we know that He hears us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we have asked of Him.

Confidence (Free & Fearless Confidence)

“Confidence” is parrēsia (παρρησία), “free and fearless confidence, cheerful courage, boldness, assurance.” “In Him” is pros auton (προς αὐτον). The preposition pros (προς) means “toward,” speaking of the saint's attitude towards a prayer-hearing and a prayer-answering God.

Assurance Salvation / Confidence in Prayer / Chapter 4 He Loves Us

When we have assurance of our salvation, we will have assurance and confidence in our prayer. If you question your salvation, then you'll question if He hears. Back to last chapter, question His Love, that He has nothing but goodness for us, then we will be praying amiss.

God Good Enough to say No / Ask Dumb Things / Just Gives Best

So, too, if we ask for things or situations that are not God's will, He's good enough and kind enough and loving enough to say, “I didn't hear that, did I?” We ask for the dumbest things! Think back to that for which you prayed passionately when you were eighteen, twenty-four, or sixty years old. So good is God to you and me that He says, “I'm not going to hear prayers that are not My will—not because I'm mean, but because I want the best for you.”

Ask according to His Will

On the other hand, if we ask anything according to His will, God hears us....

- “Lord, help me to love people,” we say. –
- “I hear you,” He answers.
- “Help me to forgive people I feel have wronged me,” we pray. -
- “I hear your prayer,” He replies.

Ask Will – He Hears / Prayers Crashing – Do some Investigation / God Loves – Something Lurking

John tells you and me that if we ask anything according to His will, God hears us. And if He hears us, we have confidence that He will give us that for which we ask. So if your prayers are crashing before they

make it to heaven, do some investigation as to why. God loves you too much to let things continue on in your life as if nothing is wrong, when really there is something lurking that will hurt you greatly.

Rebellion – Prayers Unanswered / God Punishing – No the Cross / Not Answer – A Sign

If I'm living in rebellion and sin, my prayers will not be answered. Why? Because God is mad at me? No, it's because it's a sign that I'm involved in some sin that, if not dealt with, will wipe me out. Thus, God's failure to answer my prayer is not punishment but protection. It is not punishment because all punishment was poured out upon Jesus there on the cross. Rather if God is not answering prayers it may be a sign that things are not right in your life.

*(Psalms 66:18 NKJV) If I regard iniquity in my heart, **The Lord will not hear.***

Husbands Not Honoring Wife

Because God wants husbands and wives to walk in unity and love, if a husband is not honoring or loving his wife, his prayers will be hindered as an incentive for him to make things right. God wants unity between the husband and wife.

*(1 Peter 3:7 NKJV) Husbands, likewise, dwell with them with understanding, giving honor to the wife, as to the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, **that your prayers may not be hindered.***

The Altar – Offended Party

When you come to the altar—to the place of worship and petition—and there the Holy Spirit taps you on the shoulder, saying, "This person is deeply and greatly offended with you," you need to make things right with him before you continue in prayer.

*(Matthew 5:23 NKJV) "Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you, (Matthew 5:24 NKJV) "leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, **and then come and offer your gift.***

Not Abiding

If we're not in the Word, not abiding, we can't pray in harmony with the heart of Jesus because we won't know what His will is. Consequently, our prayers won't be heard.

*(John 15:7 NKJV) "If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, **and it shall be done for you.***

Not Saved

Lastly, maybe your prayers bounce because you have never made that personal commitment to Him as your Lord and Savior. The first prayer God will hear from you is a prayer of repentance:

*(Proverbs 28:9 NKJV) One who turns away his ear from hearing the law, **Even his prayer is an abomination.***

Harboring Sin – Marriage – Relationship – Abiding / Will Hinder Prayer

Is there a sin you're harboring? Are there problems in your marriage? Is there a relationship that needs to be repaired? Are you neglecting the Word? These are the issues that will hinder our prayers.

(1 John 5:16 NKJV) If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin which does not lead to death, he will ask, and He will give him life for those who commit sin not leading to death. There is sin leading to death. I do not say that he should pray about that.

(1 John 5:17 NKJV) All unrighteousness is sin, and there is sin not leading to death.

Confusing Verses / Sin Unto Death / Blasphemy of Holy Spirit

These can be some confusing verses. "If you see a brother sinning, pray for him that the Lord will convict him and that he will choose to do what is right," says John. "But if he is sinning unto death, do not pray for him." The sin unto death is the rejection of Jesus Christ—the blasphemy of the Spirit:

(Matthew 12:31 NKJV) "Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men.

(Matthew 12:32 NKJV) "Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.

Point of No Return – No Prayer

"My spirit will not always strive with man," God declared (Genesis 6:3). Thus, there comes a point in time when a man says, "No," to the prompting of the Spirit so many times that he cannot be born again. If a man has done this, we are not to pray for him.

How Know – We Can't – Keep Praying

How can we know if someone has come to that point? We can't. Therefore, we're to keep praying.

Back to Verse / No prayers After Death

Now back to these verses, which can be quite confusing. Let me tell what I am sure of is this, there is no praying after death. Salvation is determined on this side of eternity, and there are no after death prayers that we who are still alive can pray for that person.

(Psalms 49:7 NKJV) None of them can by any means redeem his brother, Nor give to God a ransom for him;

Gnostic Heresy / No Purgatory / Today is the Day

The Gnostic heresy we have been talking about taught that eternity was not decided here on earth, but in the afterlife. Some still believe and teach that today. Beloved, there is no purgatory, it is not Scriptural, it is man's doctrine. Today is the Day of Salvation:

(2 Corinthians 6:2 NKJV) For He says: "In an acceptable time I have heard you, And in the day of salvation I have helped you." Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

Outline - The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that Is Ours as Believers (Chapter 5:1-21):

- **The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that Jesus Keeps Us (1 John 5:18-21)**

John closes this epistle with 3 "we know" statements:

(1 John 5:18 NKJV) We know that whoever is born of God does not sin...

(1 John 5:19 NKJV) We know that we are of God.....

(1 John 5:20 NKJV) And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding.....

(1 John 5:18 NKJV) We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.

Original Greek - He refers to Jesus / Jesus Keeps Us

Verse 18a - he who has been born of God keeps himself - The original Greek text makes it clear that the word "he" refers to Jesus, and the word "himself" is actually "him." Thus, Jesus—who is begotten of God—keeps him. Keeps who? You and me:

(Jude 1:24 NKJV) Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, And to present you faultless Before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy,

(Jude 1:25 NKJV) To God our Savior, Who alone is wise, Be glory and majesty, Dominion and power, Both now and forever. Amen.

Wicked one Can't touch Us / No Demon Possession / Light cast out Darkness

Verse 18b - and the wicked one does not touch him - I love this! Jesus keeps me, and the wicked one cannot do anything to me. Demon possession in a Christian is impossible because we're kept by Jesus—and greater is He in us than he that is in the world (1 John 4:4). We are kept by the Light, and where there is Light there can be no darkness. That should bring you great peace for you and your family:

(1 John 4:4 NKJV) You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world.

(1 John 1:5 NKJV) This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.

Christian Keep Lord between You and Devil

Christian let me give a strong word here, you always want to keep Jesus in between you and the Devil.

Don't mess with the Devil without Dad. Even Michael the Archangel said the Lord rebuke you:

(Jude 1:9 NKJV) Yet Michael the archangel, in contending with the devil, when he disputed about the body of Moses, dared not bring against him a reviling accusation, but said, "The Lord rebuke you!"

Don't Study the Evil one - Study the Great One

Don't get yourself mixed up with trying to bind Satan, or figure out which evil spirit it is that you are dealing with - they are all evil, that is all we need to know, and that is all that the Scriptures tell us. Don't study the Evil One, study the Great One, for all darkness must flee and be consumed by the Light:

(1 John 1:5 NKJV) This is the message which we have heard from Him and declare to you, that God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.

(1 John 5:19 NKJV) We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one.

Not Doom & Gloom – Just Fact – Accept It

the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one – this isn't a doom and gloom statement, it is just a statement of fact. This is truth—but it isn't despair. Things will not be right until Jesus Christ comes back to rule and reign. Until then, it's pointless to pin our hopes to anything but that fact; if we try we will become depressed and bummed out.

(1 John 5:20 NKJV) And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us an understanding, that we may know Him who is true; and we are in Him who is true, in His Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God and eternal life.

The true God.....Jesus Christ.

Gospel / If You Were to Die Tonight

Personal

Jeremiah 29:11 (NKJV) ¹¹ For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope.

Problem

Romans 3:23 (NKJV) ²³ for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

Penalty

Romans 6:23 (NKJV) ²³ For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord

Provision

John 3:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.

Profession

Romans 10:13 (NKJV) ¹³ For "whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved."

Recognize

John 14:6 (NKJV) ⁶ Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

Repent

Acts 3:19 (NKJV) ¹⁹ Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,

Receive

Romans 10:9 (NKJV) ⁹ that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.

(1 John 5:21 NKJV) Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

Strange way to End – Back to Beginning

Strange way to end this book it may seem, but go back to the beginning:

(1 John 1:1 NKJV) That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, concerning the Word of life;

(1 John 1:2 NKJV) the life was manifested, and we have seen, and bear witness, and declare to you that eternal life which was with the Father and was manifested to us;

(1 John 1:3 NKJV) that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son Jesus Christ.

(1 John 1:4 NKJV) And these things we write to you that your joy may be full.

Know Him – Fellowship with Him / Don't let Anything get in Way

The theme through this whole book has been, you know Him, you have given your life to Him, now don't let anything get in the way of that relationship, don't let anything diminish that fellowship with Him. You

may not bow down to carven images, but we can all have idols today, it may be your car, your job, your football team, your ministry, even your children. God says to us you have studied this book, now live in My Light, My Love, and My Life, let nothing get in the way of that.

The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that Is Ours as Believers (Chapter 5:1-21):

- The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) to Overcome All Things (1 John 5:1-5)
- The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) of God's Witness of Who He Is (1 John 5:6-13)
- The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that God Hears our Prayers (1 John 5:14-17)
- The Confidence (Fearless Freedom) that Jesus Keeps Us (1 John 5:18-21)

Prayer

The Word of God is Living and Powerful, and is ready, and will do a mighty work in our lives.

Hebrews 4:12 (NKJV) ¹² For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

In Every Study

- Who Is God? (How Great is He?)
- What Does He Think of Me? (How Wonderful Are His Thoughts Towards Me?)
- What Does He Want Me to Do?
- What Can I Boldly Request of Him?
- What Do I Need to Be on Guard of When I Leave Here Today?

Boldly come to the throne of grace, ask God to reveal Himself in a mighty way to you, and to do I might work in you, and through you.

Hebrews 4:16 (NKJV) ¹⁶ Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need